NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: MISIMA

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951 - 1952

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 25 - 9

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 199[illegible]

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: MISIMA
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 4 : 1951/52. NUMBER OF REPORTS: 13.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1 OF 1951/52	1-19	R.W. MATTHEWS	CPO	PANAEATI, PANAPOMPOM AND KIMUTA ISLANDS	MAP	2.7.51 - 12.7.51
2 OF 1951/52	1-13.	W.D. ALLEN	ADO	PANEATE, PANAPOMPOM, BROOKER, MOTORINA, GRASS	MAP	6.8.51 - 31.8.51
3 OF 1951/52	1-33	W.D. ALLEN	ADO	WOODLARK & MADAU ISLANDS	MAPS	9.9.51 - 2.9.51
4 OF 1951/52	1-25	R.W. MATTHEWS	CPO	SUDEST ISLAND - MISIMA CENSUS	MAP	6.9.51 - 6.11.51
5 OF 1951/52	1-21	R.W. MATTHEWS	CPO	CALVADOS CHAIN - MISIMA CENSUS		29.11.51 - 15.12.51
6 OF 1951/52	1-17.	W.D. ALLEN	ADO	MISIMA ISLAND		5.12.51 - 13.12.51
7 OF 1951/52	1-18	R.M. GEELAN	ADO	MISIMA VILLAGES, MISIMA ISLAND	MAP	12.2.52 - 16.2.51
8 OF 1951/52	1-24	R.M. GEELAN	ADO	WOODLARK - GAWA - IWA ISLANDS		20.2.52 - 1.3.52
9 OF 1951/52	1-8	R.M. GEELAN	ADO	ROSSEL ISLAND VILLAGES		2.5.52 - 9.5.52
10 OF 1951/52	1-13	D.P. O'SULLIVAN	P.O	MISIMA ISLAND	MAP	5.5.52 - 11.5.52
11 OF 1951/52	1-10	R.W. MATTHEWS	CPO	CALVADOS CHAIN		12.5.52 - 18.5.52
12 OF 1951/52	1-21	F.V. ESDALE	CPO	BWAGAOIA TO BWAGABWAGA	MAP	24.6.52 - 27.6.52
13 OF 1951/52	1-13.	R.M. GEELAN	ADO	WOODLARK ISLAND	MAP	11.6.52 - 20.6.52

MILNE BAY DISTRICT

MISIMA

PATROL REPORTS of 51/52

1 of 51/52

TERRITORYX OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
MISIMA.

15th July, 1951.

Report of a Patrol to Deboyne Group and Kimuta

Misima Report No. 1-51/52.

Officer conducting patrol : R.W. Matthews, C.P.O.

area patrolled : Panaeati, Panapompom and Kimuta islands.

Objects of patrol : As per instructions attached.

duration : 2nd July to 10th July. and 12th July.

Native personnel : Const. BUIEBA
Const. NEKI
William Lalawai (n/c, interpret
1 personal servant.

Map reference : Misima census map, subdivision no. 2.

Diary :
Monday 2nd July.
The patrol departed Bwagaoia on the sub-district vessel M.V. Tabei at 1230 hrs. Mr. W.D. Allen accompanied the patrol to Panaeati to become familair with the difficult approach to that island and to bring the Tabei back to Misima. At 1700 hrs. the Tabei entered Deboyne Lagoon at the south eastern end of Panaeati and made the channel along the southern shore in a very tricky light, arriving at the first village at 1730 hrs. A brief visit to the shore was made but as darkness was closing in we returned to spend the night aboard, leaving instructions for the people to be assembled the following morning for census.

Tuesday 3rd July.
Tabei departed for Bwagaoia 0845. Census books checked 0900 - 1330. During the afternoon all the villages, some twelve in number, were visited. In the evening a discussion with the V.C.s and councillors took place, and also a number of complaints which are referredto later in this report, were heard.

Wednesday 4th July.
A large number of absentees were reported during Tuesday's census check, and this left some doubt as to the accuracy of the figures obtained. The people were therefore assembled at 0900 for a headcount which confirmed the previous results. While the people were thus assembled the opportunity was taken to again walk through the villages and see each of the aged and sick persons who were unable to assemble with the rest. The new Councillors' medals were presented to each of the councillors present, the old medals being collected, and some remarks were addressed to the people, drawing attention with to the significance of the new inscription (i.e. TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA).
After dismissing the villagers, a discussion with the councillors re community bank accounts and sundry matters of general interest, was held.

Wednesday 4th July (cont.)
1400 hrs. visited mission school. The principal teacher was absent at the Methodist Mission's quarterly meeting at LOAGA, but a councillor who is a former teacher was in charge, and the pupils gave a short display of their elementary learning.
From 1530 hrs. until dark some civil disputes were heard, and though involved, settlements were reached which were mutually acceptable to the parties concerned. In the evening a further discussion with the councillors was held.

Thursday 5th July.
0800. Some C.S.B. deposits were accepted and arrangements made for conversion of "trustee" accounts to Society accounts. A visit was paid to a few gardens and the island's unique water supply was examined.
Interviewed some inquirers for S.A.P.s etc. during afternoon and engaged on analysis of census figures afternoon and evening.

Friday 6th July.
Arranged to depart early but canoes not available until 0845 when the patrol departed for PANAPOMPOM. Beating up into a strong S.E. wind we arrived at 1115 hrs. The census was checked by 1315 hrs. and in the afternoon I visited the inner interior of the island where one garden was seen and the tracks of wild cattle, referred to later, were noticed.

Saturday 7th July.
Complaints and discussion with V.C. and councillors during morning. Analysis of census figures. At 1615 left village and walked accross PANAPOMPOM via native plantation and plantations of half-caste Joseph Paulisbo and Mr. G. Munt. Transported by dingy to NIVANI where I was welcomed by Mr. Munt.

Sunday 8th July.
The patrol rested. Native personnel were allowed to return to PANAPOMPOM for the day.

Monday 9th July.
Discussed with Mr. Munt a complaint by natives of PANAPOMPOM re depredations of wild cattle on that island. Natives of PANAEATI and PANAPOMPOM who were working as casual labourers at NIVANI were checked from a list taken from the sensus books of those islands.
At 1400 returned to PANAPOMPOM and walked by a different track to the village. Discussion with the V.C. and councillors and returned to NIVANI, arriving 1800.

Tuesday 10th July.
Awaiting arrival of Catalina and M.V. Tabei collected parties to C.N.M. cases for transport to Bwagaoia as I had no authority to deal with them myself. Tabei arrived 1000 hrs. and the Catalina at 1045 hrs. Mr. Allen, acts. A.D.O. was aboard the Tabei, which departed carrying the patrol, at 1250 hrs. arriving at BWAGAOIA at 1700 hrs.

Wednasday 11th July.
Day spent on C.S.B. and clerical work at sub-district office, awaiting availability of M.V. Tabei, which was having radio installed and minor maintenance.

Thursday 12th July.
Departed BWAGAOIA 0845 in heavy sea, arriving at KIMUTA at 1100 hrs. 1100 - 1200 hrs. talked with councillors, instructed them to call people for census at 1300. The V.C. and a number of others were absent at SUDEST. Census completed 1500, presented two new councillors' medals, and spoke to the assembly about the need to bring their sick people to the

Thursday 12th July (cont.)
hospital at BWAGAOIA. Departed 1615 per Tabei, arriving BWAGAOIA at 1800 hrs.

KIMUTA was the only island of the three visited at which the patrol did not stay overnight. This was due to the bad weather conditions which made it inadvisable for the Tabei to stay at anchor there. However, as both the A.D.O. and myself have visited KIMUTA twice during the last three months and discussed routine and general matters with the people it was considered that the one day visit would be sufficient on this occasion.

OBSERVATIONS:

Native situation : The general impression gained from being among these people is of their being, though virile, a quiet and remarkably law-abiding group. As observed in many earlier reports, the only matters for "court" were adultery and "wife-stealing". A number of minor disputes were settled by consent.

Great travellers these - the patrol was continually hampered by the large number of temporary absentees. At PANAEATI there were no less than 101 persons absent from the island out of a total population of 573. I am informed that this might be quite normal at Christmas time but is unusual during the south-east season. It is thought not to be significant of anything except the extraordinarily light seas which have so far characterised this season.

Agriculture and livestock :

At all villages the gardens were just in the stage of bearing and supplies of vegetables were at the time fairly plentiful. On previous patrols the PANAEATI people have been urged to plant more extensively, and rely less on their trading activities for food. While I am unable to draw comparisons with former production, it does seem that the present crops are likely to be sufficient.

There was a complete absence of complaints due to pigs destroying gardens, although pigs are quite plentiful in the villages. The reason was different in each case. At PANAEATI some of the gardens seen were securely fenced while others more remote from the villages had only "token" fences, erected in the fashion of fences placed around groves of Betel-nut trees, to signify the exclusive rights of the owner. The owners of these remote gardens said that they were not troubled by pigs, and strong fences were therefore unnecessary.

At PANAPOMPOM pigs were possibly not mentioned because of a greater menace - the gardens are being devastated by a herd of wild cattle. The cattle, number unknown, are the descendants of a herd owned by Mr. G. Munt, and kept on his plantation on the island before the recent war. Some of the damage was observed, and if widespread, could be quite serious. Tracks worn by the cattle, and waterholes used by them were seen, but in crossing the island three times none of the animals was actually observed. Mr. Munt was approached on the subject, and he informed me that he had tried to capture the cattle, and would do so again, but his fences would not at present contain them. He required staples for his fencing wire, and as there is a small stock of these in the sub-district store at BWAGAOIA it was arranged to supply him with some from there. The natives are willing to help round up the cattle, just so that their gardens may be protected. This matter will be noted for later investigation, as if Mr. Munt's efforts are unsuccessful, an alternative plan will have to be tried.

The KIMUTA people have derived an excellent system for protecting their gardens from the forturate geography of the island. At a narrow section a stout fence has been built from the water's edge right accross the land. They are thus enabled to let their pigs run free in one section, while all the gardens are made in the larger section, without any fences or any need for them.

Native Courts :

Two cases of adultery were brought forward at PANAEATI and the parties were brought back with the patrol to BWAGAOIA where they were heard by Mr. W. D. Allen. M.N.M.

Complaints :

A dispute over a payment for a canoe at PANAEATI was heard, both parties producing masses of contradictory and distorted evidence from witnesses. After listening to the story grow more and more complicated for an hour, it was suggested to the disputants that the discussion be adjourned and repeated before a magistrate, where the untruthful parties might be dealt with by law. This immediately produced a change and in a few minutes a compromise was reached with satisfaction to all concerned.

A second complaint was over non-payment of bride-price for a divorced woman now re-married. The new husband did not deny that he owed some payment to the former husband but the dispute was in the amount owed. With the help of the two V.C.s to explain the native custom, agreement was reached without any direction from me.

Councillor WAIEK of KIMUTA complained that his daughter aged six was being held by his wife's sister at DADAHAI, SUDEST, having been taken there during his enforced absence when quarantined at MISIMA last year. He requested her return. The matter has been referred to the A.D.C. for investigation on his current visit to the SUDEST area.

Villages :

Reports over a period of many years have commented on the attractive appearance of the PANAEATI villages. Spread over a distance of nearly two miles, yet they almost seem to be one village, these hamlets as I suppose they should be called, are a pleasure to see. The "street" runs dead ~~straight~~ straight in several places for a quarter mile, and is bordered at some parts by lumps of coral, at others by coconut logs and by ornamental plants. The "street" is surfaced with white sand to contrast with the dark soil surrounding. The houses, as in the other villages seen, were predominately of the hump-backed type, and soundly constructed.

The villages at PANAPOMPOM and KIMUTA are also clean and well built. Both are unfortunately plagued with mosquitoes and sandflies. At KIMUTA the condition is not severe, and it may be possible to drain the swamp there and rid the island of them. At PANAPOMPOM however, the situation is much worse. This will be referred to under the heading of health.

Water supplies were examined at each village. At PANAEATI there is one well near the villages - excavated about twenty feet in coral limestone, it is about a hundred yards from the water's edge, and the natives say its level rises and falls with the tide. Water from it seemed quite good. It is not adequate for the whole population and more water is obtained at a distance in the bush. The populated part of the island is a flat coral shelf, not much more than ten feet above sea level. At a point about a mile inland a round piece of the coral crust has subsided exposing a cavern some fifteen feet deep and twenty feet wide. Two small holes have been scooped in the floor of the cave, and from these excellent water is drawn.

At KIMUTA water is drawn from two wells, both of which are continually collapsing from the sandy nature of the ground. The A.D.O. MISIWA has arranged to supply two steel pontoon cubes, with top and bottmm removed, to be set in as walls for the wells. This should help improve the water supply here, as in other similar islands of the sub-district.

Village Officials :

PANAEATI has two V.C.s. The elder, WESELEI, has been in the position for forty-four years and continues to give conscientious and effective service. However, it has been noted by the former A.D.O. to recommend him for a pension, and I can hardly imagine a more worthy recipient for one. Including five years as a member of the Armed Constabulary before his present appointment, WESELEI has worn the King's uniform for a total of forty-nine years.

The second PANAEATI Constable, ROBERT, is quite a good man, and the PANAPOMPOM Constable, ANKOK, is also a helpful guide, but does not seem to be the natural leader of the village. The KIMUTA V.C. was not met on the patrol.

Roads :

There are good tracks only for two miles (length of villages) at PANAEATI and two miles at KIMUTA. At PANAPOMPOM the track accross the island is not fully cleared. I was not sure if this is required, as there is always canoe transport available if one wants it, so no particular instructions were given in regard to it.

Local Industries :

The principal industry is of course copra. Further information on the system employed by the PANAEATI people at their TORLESSE I. plantation was obtained. When a group of villagers goes to TORLESSE for a period of one to two months, a "boss-boy" (their own term) is appointed who supervises the work, receives the payment for the copra sold and distributes the money amongst the members of that group. A sum is paid to each of the active men engaged, and a smaller sum is paid to the women and old men who assist with light work. For a recent period one man received ten pounds and his wife two pounds. The total return for that period was in the vicinity of three hundred pounds. Bags are supplied without payment by Mr. J.G. Munt, trader, of NIVANI, who later picks up the copra at TORLESSE in his vessel "Guitana". The sum paid per bag (nett) varies from two pounds to two pounds ten shillings.

Production is less organised at the other two islands but there is evidence of gradually increasing activity on the plantations, all of them being fairly well kept.

An interesting point was raised by one old man at PANAEATI. He claimed that a number of men including himself had worked on the plantation in its early non-producing days and were now only capable of earning the small wage of assistants, if anything. It was agreed by the councillors that a share of the current earnings should be due to those who had contributed to the present prosperity by their earlier labour. Further investigations will be necessary to find out what effect the payment of a small fixed proportion would have on the overall economy.

A minute portion only of the income from copra is deposited in community banking accounts. However the councillors, and in this they represent the general view, I presume, were not keen to bank a large proportion of their money, as there is little visible reason to do so. I think a plan for co-operative development would receive warm support at PANAEATI

despite the present tendency to spend their money on rice and meat at the trade store.

One man paid in £6/10/- with the request that a pit-saw be purchased for him. His idea was to save time and material in cutting the big walls for their sea-going canoes. The possibility is here for a small boat-building industry, adequate timber, and I think also the energy being available. The need for some trained native tradesmen and the organising required might perhaps be too great a difficulty.

Trochus is gathered on a small scale by the DEBOYNE natives. The collapse of the market has almost stopped the collection of it, a limited amount only being purchased by Mr. Munt at a speculation price of 3d per pound. The natives were advised that the shell could be marketed, through the administration, at 1/- per pound, less costs incurred, by virtue of a guarantee obtained recently by the A.D.O.

Education :

Grade 1 schools are run by the Methodist native Missionary at each island visited. For higher grade teaching the pupils go to the Methodist Mission station at LOAGA, MISIMA, and several are at the Education Dept.'s Central School at BWAGAOIA. Below is a list of the schools seen. The PANAEATI teacher has two part time assistants in addition to the paid staff listed.

Village	No. Teachers	No. Girls	No. Boys
PANAEATI	2	38	75
PANAPOMPOM	1	8	11
KIMUTA	1	15	20

Missions :

The Methodist Overseas Mission is the only mission operating in the area of the patrol. A native pastor is stationed at each village. At PANAEATI the church and school building has just been rebuilt and other preparations are in progress for a large gathering to be held there shortly to celebrate the jubilee of the inauguration of the mission on the island.

Special Arms Permits :

Four permits were held by PANAEATI natives and two more were issued by Mr. W.D. Allen, actg. A.D.O. on his arrival at NIVANI. V.C. ANKOK of PANAPOMPOM was issued with a permit at the same time; there were no permits held at PANAPOMPOM previously.(i.e. nor arms) There are no guns nor permits at KIMUTA, none being requested.

Trading Licences :

No native trades in store goods in the area of the patrol, Mr. Munt's store being within easy reach of the first two islands. A licensed store is run by Mr. Munt at KIMUTA in the charge of a half-caste assistant.

War Damage Compensation :

Two claims for compensation for death, approved, were to be paid at KIMUTA, but one of the payees had died and his next of kin is difficult to find. This was deferred for advice by the A.D.O. The payees in the second claim were two young children, so no cash payment was made, the money being paid to bank accounts under the new system.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 51/52.

Patrol of DEBOYNE GROUP andKIMUTA

Appendix "A".

Medical and Health :

At PANAEATI two Native Medical Orderlies are stationed in charge of a Medical Aid Post. Supplies of drugs were delivered to the post, having been sent with the patrol from the Native Hospital, BWAGAOIA. The post was visited whilst inspecting the village, and appeared to be functioning well. ILAISA PENES, the senior orderly, returned with the patrol to BWAGAOIA, to report to the Medical Officer.

PANAEATI natives appeared generally to be well nourished and healthy, the only obvious disease being a fairly widespread skin infection. Among the supplies delivered was a quantity of paint for skin treatment, and the village officials were urged to have the infected persons report daily at the Aid Post for treatment. They were rather diffident about treatment, saying that on former occasions they had been apparently cured, but after perspiring freely at work, the infection broke out again. While this may have been due to incomplete treatment, I was not qualified to give them any assurance on the subject.

One orderly from PANAEATI accompanied the patrol to PANAPOMPOM and took back two cases of yaws and some minor cases to the Aid Post for treatment. The natives of PANAPOMPOM are not as healthy looking as the former group. This is possibly due to the mosquitoes and sandflies which infest the island. Several muddy waterholes swarming with larvae were observed and it is obvious that others are hidden in the thick bush. I am informed that elephantiasis is quite common here but no readily discernible cases were seen.

At KIMUTA there are some mosquitoes , which come from a small swamp. In conjunction with the reconstruction of the wells, it may be possible to drain this. Pipes would probably be needed to pass the water out through the beach.

Malaria Appears to contribute to the debility of some natives, although not to the extent of that in other parts of the Division.

In the DEBOYNE Group several natives with defective eyesight were seen. Some of these are children who might benefit from proper treatment, and the attention of the Medical Officer has been drawn to them. Only two natives in the area are completely blind, both being aged females.

Three deaths in child birth were recorded and five babies stillborn or died within one month of birth. Eighteen months having elapsed since the previous patrol, it is possible that there were more of the latter category not revealed. I believe that a female N.M.O. is to be stationed at PANAEATI with a view to performing child welfare work. If competent, and I have heard natives express confidence in the nominee, she should be of great assistance to the people and the Public Health Department.

R. W. Matthews C.P.O.
15/7/51.

copy

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 51/52.

Patrol of DEBOYNE GROUP and KIMUTA.

Appendix "A".

Medical and Health.

At PANAEATI two Native Medical Orderlies are stationed in charge of a Medical Aid Post. Supplies of drugs were delivered to the post, having been sent with the patrol from the Native Hospital, BWAGAOIA. The post was visited whilst inspecting the village, and appeared to be functioning well. ILAISA PENES, the senior orderly, returned with the patrol to BWAGAOIA, to report to the Medical Officer.

PANAEATI natives appeared generally to be well nourished and healthy, the only obvious disease being a fairly widespread skin infection. Among the supplies delivered was a quantity of paint for skin treatment, and the village officials were urged to have the infected persons report daily at the Aid Post for treatment.. They were rather diffident about treatment, saying that on former occasions they had been apparently cured, but after perspiring freely at work, the infection broke out again. While this may have been due to incomplete treatment, I was not qualified to give them any assurance on the subject.

One orderly from PANAEATI accompanied the patrol to PANAPOMPOM and took back two cases of yaws and some minor cases to the Aid Post for treatment. The natives of PANAPOMPOM Arenot as healthy looking as the former group. This is possibly due to the mosquitoes and sandflies which infest the island. Several muddy waterholes swarming with larvae were observed, and it is obvious that others are hidden in the thick bush. I am informed that elephantiasis is quite common here but no readily discernible cases were seen.

At KIMUTA there are some mosquitoes, which come from a small swamp. In conjunction with the reconstruction of the wells, it may be possible to drain this. Pipes would probably be needed to pass the water out through the beach.

Malaria appears to contribute to the debility of some natives, although not to the extent of that in other parts of the Division.

In the DEBOYNE Group several natives with defective eyesight were seen. Some of these are children who might benefit from proper treatment, and the attention of the Medical Officer has been drawn to them. Only two natives in the area are completely blind, both being aged females.

Three deaths in childbirth were recorded and five babies stillborn or died within one month of birth. Eighteen months having elapsed since the previous patrol, it is possible that there were more of the latter category not revealed. I believe that a female N.M.O. is to be stationed at PANAEATI with a view to performing child welfare work. If competent, and I have heard natives express confidence in the nominee, she should be of great assistance to the people and the Public Health Department.

R. W. Matthews C.P.O.
15/7/51.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 51/52.

Patrol of DEBOYNE GROUP and KIMUTA.

Appendix "B".

Report on members of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

3986 Const. BUIEBA - BOMA.
A good man on patrol - knows what is wanted and can be relied on to do the routine jobs without any instruction.

6391 Const. NEKI - DABAU.
Was not called upon to use initiative during the patrol, but gave satisfaction in such jobs as were required.

K. W. Matthews

K. W. Matthews C.P.O.
15/7/51.

MISIMA I.

BWAGAOIA

LAGOON

KIMUTA

37 38 39 40 41 42 43

SUB DISTRICT. Census Subdivision No. 2

DD

EE

FF

GG 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39

PANIEATI

DEBUYNE

PANAPOMPOM

NIVANI

LAGOON

TURLESSE

MISIMA SUB-DISTRICT . Census Subdivisio

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

MILNE BAY DIVISION - MISIMA Census subdivisicn no. 2. - DEBOYNE Group and KIMUTA.

Year...1951.....

G.P. [illegible]1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS 12/7/51.	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
																																		128		117		
PANAEATI	13	9	1	1			1						12	8	1					51	19	1		2		10	18	43	100	18	90	5	99	3.3		86		141	573
PANAPOMPOM	3	1							1					1	*					11	7					1	1	7	13	5	12	1	13	3.0	17	13	9	17	76
KIMUTA	4	3	1	1	2					1		1	1	1	2					3				1		3	3	13	29	11	26	4	25	3.1	35	29	40	34	148
																													142		128		137		180		166	
	20	13	2	2	2	1	1		1	1		1	13	10	3					65	20	1		3		14	22	63		34		10		3.2		128		192	797

Compiled during patrol no. 1 - 51/51.

R.W. Matthews

R.W. Matthews, C.P.O.

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File:30/10.

Sub-District Office
M I S I M A
Milne Bay Division.

June 28th. 1951.

Mr. R. Matthews
C.P.O.
B W A G A O I A

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS No. 1 of 51/52.

Prepare for a two weeks Patrol of the DEBOYNE-PANEATE and PANAPOMPOM Islands, and KIMUTA Island.
Take with you two members of the R.P.C and one Interpreter.

The M.V.'TABEI' will take you to PANEATE on Monday the2nd July and will call to either PANAPOMPOM or NIVANI ISLAND for you on the 10th July. Make whatever arrangements are necessary for the charter of a vessel - possibly 'GUITANA' - to transport the patrol from PANEATE to PANAPOMPOM ISLAND.
Having collected the patrol at either NIVANI or PANAPOMPOM the 'TABEI' will take you to KIMUTA ISLAND. This island is part of MisimaCensus Sub-Division No. 2 and must be included in the patrol

Before leaving check with the Medical Officer and ascertain if he requires you to take any drugs, etcfor supply ti Aid Posts.

The objects of the patrol will be:-

(a) General Administration
(b) Census. Show the Census figures for each small village separarely. Ascertain if there are any permanent settlements on TORLESSE: it is believed that there are 'garden houses' anly there.
(c) Obtain whatever figures you can on Native Industries, i.e. copra-trocus----production rate and prices received.
(d) Attend to all outstanding C.S.B. matters;check the files before you leave. are
(e) Ascertain if there/any communal of co-operative activities; if so ascertain the structure thereof, i.e. whether on a clan, village or Island basis and particularly how the labour is apportioned.

Record the number of all permits licences etc in the Village Register and bring details back to the station for insertion in our Registers.e.g. S.A.P.'s and Licences to Trade with Natives.

Before departing read carefully all the circular Memoranda and Instructions relative to Patrolling : see also certain memoranda re recruits for the R.P.C. and P.I.R.

Take with you a number of the new Councillors Badges and issue on the Patrol; destroy the old badges by dumping in the sea.

If it is necessary to conract this station do so through MR. MUNTS R.T.C. Installation at NIVANI IS.

W.D. Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.

30-6-141

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/3-30/51.

Sub-District Office
M I S I M A
Milne Bay Division.

July 31st. 1951.

DISTRICT OFFICE
30/11/5 (2)
7 AUG 1951
SAMARAI

District Commissioner
Milne Bay Division
S A M A R A I.

Subject :: PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 51/52

Enclosed herewith please four copies of the above Report.

This is MR.MATTHEWS first Patrol and he appears to have conducted it ably.

With regard to census figures it does not seem practical to keep separate figures for each small hamlet, as in some cases they are so close together as to hard to distinguish one from the other; inter-marriage and migrations are almost weekly occurences. Portion of a family reside in one hamlet and portion in another hamlet; on PANEATE ISLAND there are no less than seven small hamlets within the space of two miles.

I agree that a Co-operative is desirable for the PANEATE area and would most likely function but I will not undertake to set up one until there is sufficient staff on MISIMA to give it regular attention and supervision; until then it is, I think, best left alone.

I have not yet been to DADAHAI VILLAGE - SUDEST.

With reference to water I propose buying tanks and G/Iron from C.M.C. in Vel.Liq. and supplying these to the villages concerned (also Calvados Chain). These tanks will not be donated but supplied only to those Villages which can raise the purchase price (approximately £12 to £15).

The cattle problem can be dealt with under the Trespass and Brands Ordinance but I think the best solution is for MR.MUNT to shoot them one by one and issue as fresh meat to the labour line on NIVANE. I will discuss this with MR.MUNT.

W.D.Allen.

W.D.Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.

30-6-141

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

357/6/141

In Reply
Please Quote

FAC:SMM

*D.S.*30-1-5(5)/224

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
16 AUG 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

8th August, 1951

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.1. of 51/52

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate.

For a first patrol, it has been ably carried out.

The area covered appears to be in first class order.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

It is strongly recommended that V.C.WESELEI be given a pension.

CO-OPERATIVES

I agree with the A.D.O. that this should be left until such time as a Co-operative Officer ~~was~~ is available. Without efficient supervision they get out of hand and tend to become a Cult as they did in the Northern Division.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division

c.c.A.D.O.Misima

Thanks please
16/8 AK Ah

Ver. to Edie

See re Umuto cattle. It is Umuto's responsibility. Please look into the lot. Tell D.C. re To make separate submissions re tenures.

30-6-1951

20th August, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

KUSIMA PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1951/52

Mr. Matthews has written a good report and is to be congratulated on his first effort.

I am relieved to see that TABEI has at last been fitted with a teleradio. It is good to know that she is in service again.

Perhaps the Assistant District Officer would advise if the swamp mentioned would be suitable for the liberation of GAMBUSIA.

It is assumed that V.C. MESELEI was mentioned in the recent returns of District Services & Native Affairs long term servants.

I agree with Mr. Allen's remarks in regard to the masterless cattle on PARAPOMPOM. If, after a reasonable period, Mr. Hunt is unable to cope with the situation, the provisions of the Trespass and Brand Ordinance might well be invoked, in which case, the cattle could be hunted down and killed.

P.A.

(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

(6) 30/6/141 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No: 30-1-9.

IN REPLYING TO THIS COMMUNICATION, PLEASE QUOTE OUR FILE REFERENCE NUMBER, AND DO NOT ADDRESS YOUR REPLY TO ANY OFFICER BY NAME.

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

24th August, 1951.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS RECEIVED 27 AUG 1951 (3)

MEMORANDUM for: (2) copies.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Receipt is acknowledged of the extract from the patrol report of Mr. R. W. Matthews, C.P.O. of Misima, Misima Bay District, 15th July, 1951, referred to us under cover of your memorandum 30-6-141 of the 20th August, last.

Should no other solution to the problem of the wild cattle be found, it will probably be possible under the new Birds and Animals Protection Ordinance, to declare them noxious animals and order their destruction.

Such a solution would, of course, be adopted only as a last resort and only if the beasts were in fact seriously destructive to native agriculture.

W. Granger
(W. GRANGER) for
CHIEF OF DIVISION
for: a/DIRECTOR.

WC/RF,

S/C Adsit.

The ADO has already been instructed to invoke the provision of the Trespass on Brands and if other means fail. Nevertheless your suggestion will be checked.

28/8

Copy to DC Samarai

with Chimbu file 27/8 DAKad

(7)

30-6-141

28th August, 1951.

Director of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

Reference: Year 30-1-9 of 24/8/1951

The Assistant District Officer, Misima has already been instructed to invoke the provisions of the Trespass and Brand Ordinance if other means fail. Nevertheless, your suggestion will be studied.

(J. B. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

Copy to :

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI.

2 OF 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File@ 30/1 - 54/51.

Sub - District Office
M I S I M A
Milne Bay Division

September 6th. 1951.

District Commissioner
Milne Bay Division
S A M A R A I.

PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 51/52 - MISIMA

Patrol made by:- W.D.ALLEN. a/Assistant District Officer

to:- PANEATE, PANAPOMPOM, BROOKER, MOTORINA, GRASSY, NIGAHAU, NIMOA, PANATINANI, SABARI, PIRON, WULI, ROSSEL and SUDEST ISLANDS.

Duration of Patrol:-

6th.August to 12th.August and then continued from 16th.to 31st.August. TOTAL of 23 days.

Personnel:- Medoff. (Medical Officer)
2 Constables of R.P.C.
4 NMO's.

Transport:- M.V."ARAWE".

Purpose of Patrol:-

(a) to select sites and arrange with Village Officials for the construction of Medical Aid Posts at such Villages as the Medical Officer desired.

(b) To ensure that all village natives attended for whooping cough injections.

(c) To hear all necessary Court Cases

(d) To become generally familiar with the area patrolled which hitherto was unknown to the writer due to the long absence of an Administration Vessel.

(e) To see the workshop at ABALETI with a view to ascertaining what jobs the OSBORNE brothers can do for the Station.

(f) To discuss Native Labour and the Ordinance with the Employers concerned.

Map:- Since a 4 Mile to 1 inch map of the area concerned would cover about six square feet, a sketch map is submitted for reference only.

The last Patrol to the CALVADOS CHAIN was made in NOVEMBER 1950: to ROSSEL and SUDEST in JANUARY 1951. to PANEATE and PANAPOMPOM in JULY 1951.

W.D.Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.

PATROL DIARY

1951.
August.6th Monday. Patrol departed per 'ARAWE' 1200 hours and arrived at NIVANI 1630 hours.Medoff vaccinated all MR.MUNT's labour.ADO discussions with MR.MUNT re labour.

7th. Tuesday. Remained at NIVANI to await Catalina which was expected to bring more serum;CATALINA arrives 1000 but had NO serum on board.ADO arranges conversation with Senior Medoff - Samarai who advises that Serum missed Catalina and is being forwarded on the M.V.'MATARANI',which is expected to arrive BWAGAOIA on or about the 12th. M.O.vaccinates Southern PANAPOMPOM hamlets - ADO discussions with V/Officials.

8th. Wednesday. Departed for PANBATE 0730 hours;arrived 0900 hours. Medoff ashore for vaccinations - ADO ashore for inspection and talks with V/Officials.Excellent Village. Departed 1400 hours for North side PANAPOMPOM;arrived 1515 hours.Medoff and ADO ashore for vaccinations, inspection and general discussions.

9th. Thursday. Departed PANAPOMPOM 0730;arrived BROOKER ISLAND 1030. General health inspection by Medoff;no vaccinations as he has decided to reserve serum for NIMOA area.ADO inspection - C.S.B.Matters - general discussions. 1215 hours departed for MOTORINA;arrived 1400 hours. Activities similar to BROOKER IS.1 C.N.M. Case heard. Departed MOTORINA 1530 hours arrived NIMOA 2230 hours.

10th. Friday Medoff vaccinates NIMOA VILLAGE and SCHOOL(Catholic Mission)ADO inspection and general discussions.C.S.B. matters attended to.Departed for GRIFFEN POINT 1530 hours;arrived 1700 hours.Sent word to all nearby Village

11th. Saturday. At GRIFFEN POINT - Medoff vaccinations and 2 new NMA's established.ADO general discussions and 1 C.N.M. Case heard.ADO discussions with MR.H.PIERCE re LABOUR and Mining;issued MR.PIERCE with Licence to Trade with Natives and Miners Right.
Departed GRIFFEN POINT 1130 hours;arrived NIMOA 1245 hours.Departed NIMOA 1330;arrived JOANNET 1430 - Medoff vaccinations;ADO inspection and heard four CNM Cases.Departed JOANNET 1600 hours and arrived Grassy Island 1700 hours.Met M.V.'KOONWARRA' at GRASSY ISLAND - MR.R.STEVENS on board doing a Native Labour Inspection trip.

12th. Sunday. Medoff vaccinations - ADO inspection and paid Trocus and Copra monies.
Departed 0900 hours and arrived BWAGAOIA(Misima) 1630 hours. MATARANI at anchor in Harbour.

On MONDAY 13th.it was ascertained that no Serum was on board the MATARANI so the writer hereof despatched radio to HEALTH MORESBY setting out position and asking for some definite statement on the supply of serum; in that radio also asked that the serum be placed on Catalina at Moresby and arrangements made for the Catalina to land at NIMOA where the Patrol would meet it.Native Copra and other freight was loaded in the morning and the MATARANI departed in the afternoon for NIVANI.
The 14th and 15th were spent on routine station duties and answering correspondence.

16th. Thursday Patrol again departs per 'ARAWE'.arrived PANAWINA IS. 1300 hours.Investigated complaint by MR.W.CALLANAN against certain natives that Island.Medoff vaccinates MANAMILA VILLAGE - ADO inspection and talks.
Departed 1700 hours and arrived NIGAHAU IS.1900 hours.Received report one woman died of cough at SABARI.

17th. Friday. Medoff vaccinations and establishment of Aid Post - ADO inspection and payment of Trocus and Copra monies.

PATROL DIARY

17th Friday. Continued.

Departed NIGANAU 0900 hours;arrived SABARI IS.1000 hours. Medoff vaccinations - ADO inspection and general discussions- water supply this Island very bad.Villages good.Medoff cannot definitely establish cause of woman s death.
Departed 1230 hours;arrived West Point 1500 hours. Medoff and ADO ashore for vaccinations,general inspection and talks.Very poor Village.
Departed 1700 hours;arrived EMBAMBALIA 1800 hours.

18th. Saturday. Medoff and ADO ashore at EMBAMBALIA for vaccinations,general inspection and talks.Heard two CNM Cases. Departed 1000hours arrived PIRON ISLAND 1130.Long wait for villagers who were all absent at gardens.Medoff vaccinations - ADO general inspection and discussions.Departed 1700 hours;arrived GRIFFEN POINT 1830 hours.One female infant died this day at EMBAMBALIA - whooping gough.PIRON in very poor site.

19th. Sunday. ADO discussions with V/Officials from IOLANDIN,GESILA,TALANGIA. Decided to recommend additional V.C.for TALANGIA.Discussed problem of School Children with Methodist Overseas Mission native teacher.Departed GRIFFEN POINT 1200 hours;arrived RAMBUSO 1430 hours.Medoff vaccinations - ADO inspection and general discussions.

20th Monday. Medoff continues discussions re opening of Aid post and makes further vaccinations.ADO selects site for Aid post.Some PIRON IS.people contacted here.
Departed 1100 hours;arrived ARABA 1230.Medoff and ADO ashore for vaccinations and general inspection and talks.Departed 1400 hours and arrived GRIFFEN POINT 1445 hours.MR.OSLINGTON of SAMARAI there met(Engaged on Trocus Fishing)ADO checks licences etc.Further discussions with V/Officials.Medoff vaccinates MR.OSLINGTON's crew.

21st. Tuesday. Departed GRIFFEN POINT 0800 hours;arrived NIMOA 0915. CATALINA arrives 1045 with ample supplies of Serum.Brother Pickard of Nimoa Mission spends some hours working on ARAWE Radio installation and effects slight improvement - this set has been operating poorly since beginning of Patrol.Bad weather compelled vessel to remain all that day at NIMOA. ADO further discussions with various natives.

22nd. Wednesday. Departed 0730;arrived DADAKAI ISLAND 0830.Medoff and ADO ashore for vaccinations and general inspections and talk.Departed 0930;arrived MADAWA BAY 1130.Medoff vaccinations and ADO inspection and talks.Departed 1430;arrived MADAWA VILLAGE 1500. Medoff vaccinations - ADO inspection and general discussions.

23rd. Thursday. Departed MADAWA 0800 hours;arrived PAMELA 0930 hours.Medoff vaccinations - ADO inspections and general talks and instructio ADO and Medoff establish new AID POST.PAMELA houses very good, Proceeded PANTAWA VILLAGE;Medoff vaccinations - ADO inspection Departed 1630 hours;arrived REWE VILLAGE 1830 hours.

24th. Friday. Medoff vaccinations - ADO general inspection,discussions and instructions.ADO settles marriage dispute with V.C.RUTA - dissention over bride price.Aid Post established.
Departed REWE 1100 hours;arrived BAMBA on ROSSEL IS.1800 hours.

25th. Saturday. Medoff vaccinations - ADO general inspection,discussions and instructions.Departed 1000,arrived SAMAN 1100 hours.Medoff and ADO ashore for vaccinations,general inspection and discussions. Departed SAMAN 1500 hours,arrived ABALATI 1700 hours.

26th. Sunday. At ABALATI.Discussions with H.OSBORNE re various matters including Land Applications and Native Labour.Inspected Work Shop and Boat Building Sheds.Discussions with Village Officials Aid Post established.

27th. Monday. Departed ABALATI 0700 hours;arrived GINJO 1230 - very rough rounding ADELE IS.

Continued.

PATROL DIARY.

27th Monday. continued from page 3.

At GINJO.Met Rev.Father MURPHY from Catholic Mission at NIMOA;Rev.MURPHY is establishing a Mission Station and School at GINJO.Received £6 from Villagers for purchase of one pit-saw.Excellent Village and Rest House.
Medoff and ADO establish Aid Post.
Left GINJO with regret - an ideal spot for a 'spell'.

28th. Tuesday. Departed 0800 hours;arrived WALUNGA BAY 1000 hours.Medoff and ADO ashore for vaccinations general discussions and inspections.Departed 1200 hours;arrived KAIBWARA 1300 hours vaccinations and inspections.Departed 1400 hours;arrived BUOU VILLAGE via WULI IS.1600 hours.Medoff and ADO vaccinations general inspections and talks.

29th. Wednesday Departed BUOU 0800 hours;arrived DOMINU1030 hours. At DOMINU all this day.Vaccinations,inspections etc.

30th. Thursday Departed DOMINU 0800 hours;arrived RAMBUSO CREEK 1300 hours. Medoff makes second vaccination.Departed RAMBUSO 1500 hours; arrived GRIFFEN POINT 1730 hours.

31st. Friday. Departed GRIFFEN POINT 0730.Arrived BWAGAOIA (Misima) 1700 hours Via NIMOA,GRASSY ISLAND - 1 CNM Case - and NIGAHAU.Pleased to see that at NIGAHAU work already commenced on new Aid Post established some days previously - 17th.

PATROL COMPLETED.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

In JULY the Catholic Mission reported an outbreak of whooping cough in the NIMOA and SUDEST areas;the writer proceeded immediately to NIMOA with medical supplies and ascertained that a considerable number of children had the cough.On advising the Medical Officer of this,that Officer decided that it was advisable to make injections in order to prevent the spread of the disease.The writer thereupon sent a radio to Health Moresby asking that the 'ARAWE' be made available for this purpose as the TABEI is not a suitable vessel for such a job.The request was granted and the 'ARAWE' arrived on the 4th.August.

The Medical Officer - DR.C.MESZAROS - complained that on several previous medical patrols,which he had made to this area,he had experienced difficulty in getting the villagers to attend for medical inspections;he also advised that he wished to establish Aid Posts in various villages and it would be necessary to make arrangements for the construction of the Post itself and a house for the NMA's - also some garden land was desirable.Considering the above, together with the fact that the Medical Officer was a 'New Australian' and found the handling of natives somewhat foreign to his previous experience,I decided to accompany the Patrol.Other influencing factors are indicated in the heading 'Purpose of Patrol'.

As the Patrol Diary will indicate,visits to the majority of Villages were limited to an hour or so.This was,however,sufficient to inspect the village,give the necessary instructions and discuss relevant matters with the Officials.Village Constables were paid,C.S.B.matters attended to and Court Cases heard.

Due to the nature of the Patrol it is obvious that the Report thereon can only give an 'overall' picture of the area.

I found the Patrol most interesting and valuable, inasmuch as due to the absence of an Administration vessel I had not been previously able to visit the areas concerned.

I have now some conception of the problems appertaining to native administration and developement in the area.

The various purposes of the Patrol as set put on page 1. of the Report will be dealt with in their order:-

(a) The Medical Officer established Aid Posts at the following village

NIGAHAU	in	Calvados
RAMBUSO	"	Sudest
ABALETI	"	Rossel
PAMELA	"	Sudest
REVE	"	Sudest
GINJO	"	Rossel

In addition to the above there are Aid Posts at PANEATE, MOTORINA, GRIFFEN POINT; and, of course, the Catholic Mission Sisters at NAOA. These Aid Posts are so situated that most of the area controlled has some degree of Medical supervision. In every case an ample supply of medical supplies was left at the Aid Post.

A glance at the attached sketch map will indicate the disposition of these Aid Posts.

The part played by the writer in the establishing of these Aid Posts was to arrange with the Village people for the construction of the 'Hospital' and a residence for the NMA's; also to arrange for the use of a small piece of land as a garden site for the NMA's. It was pointed out that the Post was being established for the benefit of the Village and, in the absence of taxation, the least the Village could do was erect two buildings; attention was drawn to the quantity of medical stores being left in the Village. Sites for the Post were inspected with the Village Officials and the Medical Officer and approved. The writer also advised the Medical Officer on such questions as supplies and availability of building materials (sago etc), population and means of communication with other villages; these factors were important when considering where to establish a post.

(b) No difficulty was experienced in securing the attendance of the village people: the mere presence of the 'Misima Government' was sufficient to ensure this. Over 4000 injections were made. This is a most satisfactory total. (Total, population approximately 4500)

(c) Eight cases were heard in the Court for Native Matters; seven convictions and one dismissal. Five cases were Adultery and three were Assault cases.

(d) A large portion of the Sub - District was covered by the Patrol. Many villages were called at and, as the Diary reveals, there was much 'talking'. As far the brief stays permitted I gather - ed as much information as possible on general activities, problems and conditions. The Patrol was most informative .

As a result of the Patrol I feel that I am now in a position to intelligently discuss the area with any one interest - ed whether he be European or Native; I could not do so previously and therefore this alone made the Patrol worth while.

(e) I was surprised to see the efficient workshop that the OSBORNE Brothers have established at ABAIATI: the equipment includes a saw-bench, planing machine - 15", gulleting machine, grinding machine, large lather capable of 24" jobs, band-saw, drills and other miscellaneous equipment. An oxy-welding plant is expected to arrive within a very short space of time. The lathe is valued at something like £1000, although purchased for less than that from Cuthberts Misima Goldmines in Liquidation.

I also inspected some of the boats (launches, dingys) built by these two Osbornes and, whilst I am admittedly no authoritative judge of such work, the quality and design seemed to be above criticism.

These two brothers are hoping to attract work from Samarai and other areas; I am satisfied that they can do all the incidental mechanical and boat work required from time to time on this Station. This has obvious advantages over Works and Housing in SAMARAI; I can be down to ABAIATI, have a major job completed and be back at BWAGAOIA within a week.

(f) This purpose was achieved. /y

The two principal Employers are MR.H.PIERCE (on behalf of the Catholic Mission) and the OSBORNES;the labour is chiefly casual,difficulty being experienced in getting natives to work for more than a few weeks.

The two points which were most carefully explained were (a) money in lieu of Rations and (b) 'day to day' labourers.The provisions and implications of the Ordinance were set forth as clearly as possible.

It is to be noted that MR.R.N.STEVENS,the Labour Inspector from SAMARAI,was also down this way on a tour of inspection - not for the first time.I have had no adverse comments on any aspect of the Ordinance from him.

GENERAL COMMENTS.

Matters such as native gardens,industries and inter-island trade have been well covered in previous Reports no older than the past three years and I can add nothing to them.

WATER SUPPLY. I did,however,observe carefully the water supply problem of the CALVADOS CHAIN.This is discussed in Mr.A/ADO'WARNER-SHAND's Report Number 2 of 50/51.After discussing the matter with all the Officials I have resolved on the following:- to buy from C.M.O. in Liquidation a number of House tanks and a quantity of G/Iron and supply those villages most in need.These tanks will not be donated but will be purchased with money supplied by the villages;I have at date of writing collected sufficient money to supply most of the villages.My Office simply acts as their Agent for the purpose of purchase and delivery. I acknowledge the danger of mosquitoes; but,with the number already swarming in close proximity to most villages the few that a tank will breed will not appreciably add to the malaria now existing - something like pouring a bucket of water into the ocean. The NMA's from the various Aid Posts,as they go around on their Patrols could also make some effort to see that a film of oil or kerosene was kept on the surfaces.It is a question of whether or not the advantages will outweigh the disadvantages; the Medical Officer states that some of the water now being consumed out of soaks is most dangerous to the general health.SABARAI ISLAND has no water at all and has to carry it from HEMENAHEI ISLAND,where they garden.

I submit that my proposal is an attempt to alleviate a problem which has been recognised for some years but about which nothing concrete has been done.The 44 gallon drums mentioned in Report No. 2 of 50/51 were never delivered.A request made by myself to W&H via the District Commissioner at SAMARAI for old pontoon cubes to line wells has had no reply - request was made some months back.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS I am satisfied that the Village Officials have no conception of their duties other than that they are someone important in the Village and must always be present when the Patrols arrive in order to receive their tobacco and tell what happened in the interval between that and the previous Patrol.The idea of organising their villages along some lines calculated to bring about a general improvement in the living conditions and standards does not seem to have occurred to them;nor does the idea of preventing trouble instead of reporting it afterwards.

This is,unfortunately, a fairly common state of affairs and not confined to this area nor even to this Sub - District.

Nevertheless the attitude of the Officials towards the Administration seems to be one of friendly co-operation.;education, ability and understanding of the job appear to be the limiting fact-ors.

EDUCATION Is well catered for by the CATHOLIC MISSION and the METHODIST OVERSEAS MISSION.Details may be found in Report No.2 of 50/51 and No.6 of 49/50.A Samoan teacher from the M.O.M.LOAGA is now established at RAMBUSO;this man - ESIKELI - is a very fine type and I am extremely pleased to see him there.

SUDEST IS. GENERALLY. The most backward area noticed on the patrol:'magic' really has grip here.I got the impression that the people regarded themselves as belonging to a certain village rather than to Sudest.

Villages were by no means clean and the standard of housing,except PAMELA, left much to be desired.

SUDEST GENERALLY. continued.

MR.DESAILLY in page 4 of his Report No.4 of 50/51 expresses similar views.
WEST POINT,PIRON and ARABA should be moved to new sites.
I ascertained and inspected better sites in each case;the main objection advanced was that the women would have to carry water if they went to the new sites.True enough - but not more than ten minutes each way. Each of these three villages is built in a mangrove swamp and close behind each is a clear grassy hill, which a rather stiff breeze (usually blowing) would keep reasonably free of mosquitoes.

I also noted that Village Plantations were badly neglected,although copra can be sold to MR.PIERCE.
I may be wrong but I left with the impression that the SUDEST people are simply existing;undoubtedly far more time would have to be spent on the Island to make this a definite statement.

ROSSEL IS. GENERALLY.

Seems to be more doing here than on SUDEST.The Villages were clean and houses repaired.In several villages I could see where the surrounding grass and bush was consistently kept cut back.The only poor village visited on ROSSEL was BUOU and these people are engaged in moving to a new site - three well built houses have been constructed.These people also have, from the new site,a ten minute walk for water but,in contrast to the SUDEST natives,they seem to have the energy to go and get it. GINJO has a considerable stand of timber behind it and the Officials advise that they are going to commercialise it per the medium of pit-saws;I arranged with them for the purchase of one saw to make a start (uncollected) but advised that I wished to see some of the timber used in the village housing and also that they should be careful not to rashly cut out all their timber in a few years.OSBORNES also buy timber in log form from GINJO.
BAMBA and SAMA are also very fine villages.

The OSBORNES seem to be on excellent terms with the ROSSEL ISLAND natives.

MOTORINA ISLAND.

In addition to this visit I recently spent an afternoon and a night on MOTORINA ISLAND.I could find no sign of any unrest.

The people were a little reticent at first but gradually thawed out.On my first visit on the TABRI I took copra into SI[illegible] for them and have since had the V.C. and a Councillor [illegible] WAGAOIA.
The Village and general health is good.

BROCKER ISLAND

Village good;health and physique excellent.

PANEATE ISLAND.

Report No.1 of 51/52 is barely a month old.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

I do not anticipate that there is anything new in the following observations:-

(a) Females on NIMOA Is. use the solution obtained by boiling the bark of the casuarina tree as a contraceptive.They believe that by drinking this,if prepared in the approved manner,they can become sterile.I was somewhat surprised to learn that they also believe that if a sterile woman drinks the same solution she will become fertile.Apparently a 'cure-all'.

(b) There is a fixed belief on SUDEST that the higher ranking 'magicians' transport themselves by night to some spot on NIMOA Is. and there confer with their familiars from the spirit world.

(c) On SUDEST,if there is any suspicion of foul play with respect to a death,all the village elders sit around the corpse and then proceed to say out aloud the names of all the villages on SUDEST When the village of the guilty one is mentioned the corpse moves;then they mention all the names of the men and women in that village and when the guilty name is spoken the obliging corpse again moves.
A 'process of elimination' based on similar lines was practised in England not so very long ago.

continued. ANTHROPOLOGICAL

(d) ON ROSSEL ISLAND after conception (NOT birth) the husband has no intercourse with the wife until the child has it's first teeth.

(e) The old men of ROSSEL ISLAND still wear the old type dress, which consists of native material rope about ½ inch in diameter looped in closely fitting coils around each thigh and up to the buttocks;pushed down in front of the genitals is a strip of Pandanus which usually comes up to the waist. I took a photo of one such old man but have not yet had the negative developed.

(f) Before the advent of the Adminsitration control (and most likely some time after) if an important or wealthy man died an adult member of his family was killed and buried with him; the belief being that he should have a companion and servant in the spirit world.

If my memory serves me rightly there is in existence an anthropological work on Rossel Island published about 1929. Could a copy be obtained and supplied to this Station?

C O N C L U S I O N.

The Patrol did not spend sufficient time at any one place to closely investigate and report on any subject;it is intended to repeat the Patrol,as soon as possible,in a more leisurely and detailed manner.

As a result of my visit to SUDEST I decided that a thorough,slow patrol was required on that Island - try to saturate the place with Government policy and influence . According,immediately upon my return to BWAGAOIA,I despatched MR.C.P.O.MATTHEWS on a Patrol to SUDEST;the Patrol to last three months and be opeated from GRIFFEN POINT as a Base Camp. In this manner days,not hours,can be spent in each village and a completely new census compiled. I have instructed MR.MATTHEWS that the two main objectives of his Patrol are to be the general improvement of all villages and the building up of Native Industries - principally the village plantations at present so badly neglected. Also to endeavour to persuade WEST POINT,PIRON and ARABA to move to a new site; MR.MATTHEWS is au fait with the various Circular memoranda and Instructions apertaining to the moving of Villages.I have also requested MR.MATTHEWS to get as much information as possible for a Government Officer on the subject of SUDEST ' magic '.

There is an established Native Hospital with two NMA's at GRIFFEN POINT;a wharf;a Rest House and Barracks;water supply;two Schools;and shortly there will be an RTC Transmitter across at NIMOA only a few miles away.With SUDEST needing Government influence so badly,to say nothing of ROSSEL and the Eastern end of the CALVADOS CHAIN,why not a Patrol Post? I presume the only objection is shortage of Staff - if I am willing to do without a CPO on BWAGAOIA and undertake the additional duties why cannot the establishment of a Patrol Post be approved. An Officer stationed at GRIFFEN POINT could influence over 3000 natives as against approximately 1000 if stationed at WOODLARK IS.Including Mission Staff there are fourteen Europeans in this area as against,I believe,three at Woodlark Is.GRIFFEN POINT is is only eight hours by TABEI from BWAGAOIA.The Hospital at GRIFFEN POINT could be operated as a Base Hospital from which the more serious cases could be moved on to the Medical Officer at BWAGAOIA.

W H O O P I N G C O U G H

Two (2) deaths only recorded. Numerous cases were found around SUDEST and the Eastern end of the CALVADOS CHAIN.No cases on ROSSEL and Western CALVADOS. Medical Officer advises that in his opinion the 4000 injections have prevented any further spread and that the present cases will cease in a few weeks.

W.D.ALLEN. a/ADO.

REPORT ON R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO DEBOYNE - - CALVADOS - SUDEST - ROSSEL Island Groups.

Duration of Patrol:- 23 days.

L/CPL. DADAR Reg. Number 1275.

An excellent NCO on Patrol; energetic and reliable.
Proved to be a fair shot when given some target practice on the Patrol.
Is inclined to be a little too over-bearing with prisoners but/sufficiently so to warrant a reprimand.
/ not / Felt that he should be a full Corporal.

CONSTABLE DANEGI - EGI Reg. Number 7400.

A new man and this was I believe his first Patrol. It was unfortunate that his first Patrol should be in areas like SUDEST, which is notorious for it's 'magic'.
Despite this DANEGI on two occasions made a night trip on his own; this is sufficient recommendation to those who appreciate what that means.
An intelligent and likeable Constable.

W.D. Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.

Misima Patrol No. 5 - 1951/52.

Census Sub-division No. 3.

Route of Patrol :-

By M.V. Tabel :- - - -

By Canoe : - - - - -

By Launch : - - - -

Reef

Mabuema I.

Bagaman I.

CALVADOS

CHAIN

Kwenak

Gegila

Panawuaa

Sabarl I.

Wigathau I.

Joanner I.

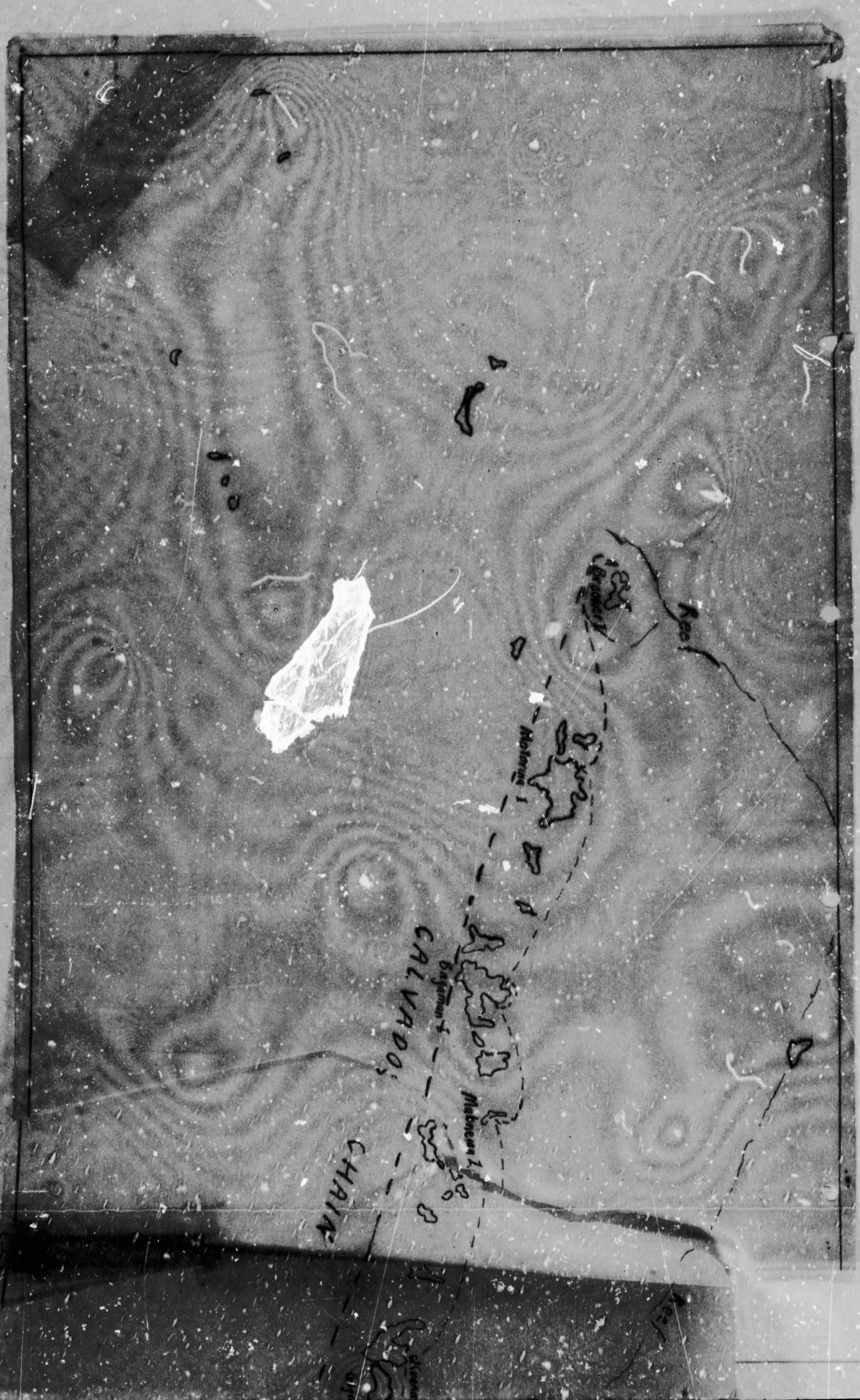
Grass I.

Nimoa I.

Piron I.

Padathau I.

SUDEST


Reef
Malpeque I.
Malpeque I.
CALVADOS
CHAINE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/144.

In Reply
Please Quote

FAC;SMM

D.S.30-1-6

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
3 OCT 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

27 th September, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 51/52.

The abovementioned report is forwarded in triplicate.

Although the patrol appears to have been hurried, I think the objects were carried out.

It is pleasing to note the excellent roll up of villagers for innoculation.

WATER SUPPLY

The r equ est for pontoon cubes has not been forgotten. Works and Housi ng advise that they may possibly be able to release two at approxi mately £20 each. Who w ll pay for them, and also the freight to destination?

I concur wi th the Assistant District Officer's action in sending Mr. Matthews to Sudest on a lengthy visit.

The Assistant District Officer's remarks regarding a patrol post at Sudest instead of Woodlark is worth investigating.

It is pleasing to note that patrollingis on the increase.

c.c.A.D.O.Misima

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

30-6-144

9th October, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 1951/52

I am glad to see that the Assistant District Officer has been able to visit these Islands. Generally the visits to the scattered villages are of very short duration and an Officer should be landed on the Sudest to patrol the islands thoroughly. Most of the villages on Sudest are inland and very rarely visited.

A site was selected for a Patrol Post at Griffen Point some years ago but apparently an Officer was never sent there. In view of possible retrenchment of staff, an Officer should not be posted there permanently but the idea of sending Mr. Matthews to carry out a thorough patrol is a good one.

Mr. Allen can secure tanks from the Misima Mines for which the natives will pay, and this should be done. Tanks will be appreciated if the natives own them. It is not intended that the Administration will pay for these tanks.

Mr. W.E. Armstrong, formerly Government Anthropologist, covered Rossell Island thoroughly and a copy of his book used to be in the library at Misima. Efforts will be made to obtain a copy. Much of the information is contained in the Annual Reports, a bound volume of which should be in the Misima Office.

(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

3 OF 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub = District Office
M I S I M A
Milne Bay Division.

October 9th. 1951

District Commissioner
Milne Bay Division
S A M A R A I.

Subject:- PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 51 / 52

Patrol made by:- W.D.Allen. a/Assist.District Officer

to:- WOODLARK and MADAU ISLANDS.

Duration of Patrol:- P.M.9th.September to 2nd.October = 23 days.

Personnel:- a/ADO
1 Interpreter
2 RPC.

Transport:- M.V."TABET" to KWAIPAN BAY and Catalina back to NIVANI ISLAND. MEATE's Launch and Native canoes during actual Patrol.

Purpose of Patrol:- (a) Routine Administration Patrol

(b) Census

(c) To report in terms of DDS&NA memorandum DS.1-3-14 dated February 15th.1951 and the Report on a visit to WOODLARK IS. by HIS HONOUR THE ADMINISTRATOR's DEPUTY.

The last Patrol to the area was in JUNE 1950 - some 15 months back.

The matters raised by DDS&NA memorandum DS.1-3-14 (c above) are dealt with in the form of an Appendix to the main Report. I have adopted this course feeling that the memorandum warrants a reply to itself, and should not be clouded with other issues.

W.D.Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.
B W A G A O I A.

Patrol Report No.3 of 51/52

PATROL DIARY.

September 9th. Sunday. Departed BWAGAOIA per TABEI 1300 hours:arrived LIAK Nth.Coast of MISIMA at 1600 hours.

10th. Monday. Departed LIAK 0500 hours. Sailed all day in heavy S/E - no sign of Alcesters by 1800 hours and so forced to turn around and fill in night on a back bearing. A most anxious night spent in terrific seas.

/r

Tuesday 11th. At 0100 hours last night tuned North again and this morning at 0430 sighted reef no more than 100 yards ahead; just turned in time and went back again for another hour. 0730 hours sighted land - came in close and Interpreter MOIMOI recognised it as part of EGUM group. Heavy S/E still blowing so went in to the small anchorage at EGUM. Obviously carried N/W by set as we kept a good compass course on all bearings.
That afternoon went ashore at EGUM - only 3 people on Island - others away making Copra and unable to get back due to heavy seas. Inspected Island and Village. Checked water supply which proved to be adequate

Wednesday 12th. Weather still showing no signs of abating so decided to stay inside Lagoon and went across to YANABA Island.
Went ashore in heavy surf - dingy swamped and books etc soaked. Inspected Village and water supply which is bad. General conversations with assembled villagers. Returned to anchor at EGUM IS.

13th. Thursday. Departed EGUM 0430:arrived KWAIPAN BAY via West Entrance 1400 hours. Offloaded gear and carried up to old Station at KULUMADAU.

14th. Friday. TABEI departs early A.M. for LOSUIA to exchange betel for seed yam and thence Samarai - Nivani - Bwagaoia.
Spent day inspecting Police Post and Office records which are still kept in safe. Numerous Village Officials called but after brief discourse told them to return to their Villages and await a routine Patrol which I would make.
In afternoon Wardens Court for various matters with R.C.MEATH. Inspected trade site desired by MEATH.

15th. Saturday. More time perusing old records to 'put myself in the picture'. Made inventory of Station Equipment (See appendix) Inspected carefully old Residence and other buildings (See Appendix).

16th. Sunday To old Wireless Station to inspect same and see new 40 foot launch being built by R.COX.

17th. Monday. Departed KULUMALAU 0900:arrived DIKOIAS VILLAGE 1015. Inspection Census and discussions. Medical inspection; 3 yaws cases. Departed DIKOIAS [illegible] hours:arrived KAURAI 1545 hours. Inspected Village and general discussions at night.

18th. Tuesday. Medical check and Census. Housing in KAURAI very poor. Yaws and ulcers found - one very bad case. Said V.C. and after some discussion appointed (recommended) new V.C. Water supply at KAURAI checked and found to be poor - a tidal well.
Departed KAURAI 1100 hours and returned to KULUMADAU via DIKOIAS. Said DIKOIAS V.C. Spent an hour at DIKOIAS yarning with old 'VAUS' (VAOMA).
Heard one CWM case - dismissed.

(J.A. Jones)
DISTRICT OFFICER

SEPTEMBER.

19th. Wednesday. At KULUMADAU; 'follow up' discussions with DIKOIAS and KAURAI Officials.Court of Petty Sessions held: 3 convictions.Court papers finalised.
Issued certain Licences. Interviewed O.WATKINS,a local Half Caste re various matters.

20th. Thursday. Departed KWAIPAN BAY at 1000 hours per MEATES Launch: combination of bad weather and engine trouble delayed arrival at MADAU until 1800 hours.Slept the night in smoke house on beach.
En route this day checked UNIMBOO BAY as possible Catalina landing area (See body of Report)

21st. Friday. Departed smoke house (gladly)0600 hours:arrived MADAU VILLAGE 0800 via old Plantation.Inspected Village, Medical check and Census - 8 cases of yaws and ulcers including two children in very bad shape.Heard 1 CNH case - dismissed.Departed MADAU 1200 hours:arrived MUNIVEO via various Plantations and hamlets . 00 hours.
Worked late on Census,inspection of village and Medical check - more yaws and ulcers. one crab yaws.
Towards dusk one BOAGIS canoe arrived in strong S/E wind.

22nd. Saturday. Strong S/E blowing this day - impossible to get down to BOAGIS.Canoe crew spent day cutting and fitting new mast to replace the one broken in yesterdays blow.
Discussions with MUNIVEIO and BOAGIS Officials.
Some work on Census figures.

23rd. Sunday. Departed MUNIVEO per BOAGIS canoe 0900 hours;steady rain and squally puffs of wind in wrong direction - a miserable day.Arrived KORABADU 1500 hours.Despite fact of day being Sunday proceeded with Census and inspections;this village the healthiest so far on Patrol
Discussed with Councillor SAUWADIDI possibility of finding road from KULUMADAU down to MUNIVEO Passage; SAUWADIDI promises to investigate.
Moated launch waiting at KORABADU and returned to KULUMADAU - arrived 2200 hours.

24th. Monday. In office at KULUMADAU.To KOROPAN Village at 1300 hours; inspections and Census.Surveyed area applied for by R.COX and interviewed native owners.

25th. Tuesday. Departed KULUMADAU 0900 hours;arrived BONIVAT 1100 hours - discussed various matters with A.DAWKINS.
Met canoes at Thompsons Creek and proceeded to MALPAS ISLAND.Inspections and CENSUS.Instructions re road Thompsons Creek to MUNIAI CREEK.
Met canoe from Alcester Islands at Malpas - one Councillor on board and various matters discussed. Checked Alcester Census with aid of men on canoe - not reliable as compiled from their memories.

26th. Wednesday. Heard this morning on portable radio that Medoff. MASIMA expects to arrive shortly (I had radioed for him some days previously).Advised villagers.
Departed MALPAS 0720;travelled by canoe to LEBITA. Here some excellent houses - checked census and Medical Inspection.Departed 1030 and arrived WABUNUNU 1400 hours via UNUMATANA VILLAGE.Census,inspection of villages and Medical check - more yaws and ulcers: two children attacked on face by yaws.Appointed (recommended) new V.C.Presented War Service medals to ex-PIB native,now Councillor,SABALANA. 1700 hours across to OVIAI to check housing.

(J.N. Jones)
DISTRICT [illegible]

SEPTEMBER

27th. Thursday. Departed WABUNUNU 0800 hours:arrived GUASOPA 1100 hrs. via WAIAVATA(OIAVAT) and BOMOSEA Villages.Census, inspection of villages and medical check. Yaws and ulcers - some children very bad.1 CNM case - convicted 1500 to 1800 spent inspecting GUASOPA aerodrome. (See Appendix).

28th. Friday. Departed GUASOPA 0745:arrived KILEWA 0830 hours. Census,inspection of village and Medical check - one bad case yaws.By canoe and road to UMGANAM VILLAGE - Census,inspection of Village and medical check.By canoe to MAVATANA Village:arrived 1330 hours.Census, ,inspection of Village and Medical check.Returned to GUASOPA Rest House.

29th. Saturday. Departed GUASOPA 0730 hours - retraced route back to MALPAS ISLAND.Discussions all villages en route. 1 CNM Case heard at WABUNUNU - warned and dismissed.

30th. Sunday. Back to KULUMADAU by 1230 via Thompsons Creek and BONIVAI.Morning tea with A.DAWKINS.
NB.Western MONTI Bridge needs repairing.

1st. OCTOBER Monday. In Office KULUMADAU.Wardens Court.Arrangements with R.NEATE re issue of rations to RPC,NMO's and Hospital patients.
In evening gathering of all Village Officials - much talking re various matters.One dispute re 'KULA' settled.2100 hours before meeting broke up.

2nd. Tuesday. Catalina to NIVANI and thence by TAXIS to BWAGAOIA.

PATROL FINISHED.

W.D.Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer

I N T R O D U C T O R Y R E M A R K S.

The general background of WOODLARK and KULUMADAU TOWNSHIP is, I think, familiar to most readers hereof.

Up until the outbreak of War there was an A.R.M. stationed at WOODLARK; this Officer also functioned as WARDEN of the MURUA Gold and Mineral Field. During the War A.N.G.A.U. Officers were posted to WOODLARK.

In 1947 the Station was re-opened as a Patrol Post controlled from MUSIMA - this position continued until some time late in 1948. Since then there has been no European Officer available to keep the Post open; instead, there has been a small group of Native Administration Employees maintained at KULUMADAU. This group consisted of two R.P.C. and two Native Medical Orderlies; the R.P.C. were to maintain law and order and act as caretakers of the Station - the NMO's were to care for the Health. Neither party had any conspicuous success: in the absence of European supervision this was almost inevitable. In an interval of approximately three years there were two Patrols which only lasted, each, a few weeks.

This Report will not make particularly pleasant reading as it will indicate :-

(A) Declining population
(B) Poor Health
(C) Almost a complete absence of industrial iniative.

The Report will, I think, indicate the necessity for posting to WOODLARK, as soon as possible, some responsible officer, who should implement a vigorous Administration policy with particular emphasis on Health and Native Industries.

PHD.

VILLAGES and HOUSES

Some figures:-

		Number of Village Groups	16
		Number of Hamlets	26
DIKOIAS	VILLAGE	Number of Houses	12
KAURAI	"	" "	12
MADAU	HAMLETS	" "	8
BOAGIS	VILLAGE	" "	5
KALABADAUA	"	" "	5
KROPAN	"	" "	4
MALPAS	HAMLETS	" "	10
UNAMATAN	VILLAGE	" "	7
WABUNUNU	HAMLETS	" "	13
WAIAVTA	VILLAGE	" "	8
BOMOSEA	"	" "	7
GUASOPA	"	" "	7
UNGANAN	"	" "	5
KILEMA	HAMLETS	" "	5
KAVATANA	"	" "	14
MUNIVEIO	"	" "	13

The above figures should be checked against the Census figures in order to ascertain the adequacy of Housing; it will be noted that WABUNUNU and UNUMATAN (the one Census Group) with a population of 108 have 20 houses against 12 in the case of DIKOIAS with the same population.

Housing on the Eastern end of the Island -from LEBITA onwards - is of a much better standard than elsewhere Houses on this end are better built and much larger - as the above figures indicate the number per house is also less

The MURUANS have had recently a number of deaths from influenza (or possibly bronchitis - I cannot be certain from enquiries) an ailment to which they seem prone. Overcrowded living conditions undoubtedly helped

HOUSING and VILLAGES continued

" undoubtedly helped " -

in the spread of the epidemic.
The average number of occupants per house for DIKOIAS and KAURAI is nine (9).This is in my opinion too many.

Figures for MADAU and MUNIVEIO Hamlets are misleading as the houses are very small.
The average number of occupants per house in the WABUNUNU and UNAWATAN areas is approximately five (5).This number,when it is remembered that these houses are large and well built, is indicative of the better living conditions that actually do exist in this area.The average for KAVATANA Hamlets is also approximately five (5);The standard is not consistent in these hamlets - there are a number of large well built houses and a number of smaller ones.The average for BOMOSEA and WAIAVATA is also in the vicinity of five (5).

As mentioned previously the houses on MADAU ISLAND tend to be on the small side;some of them would be no more than 9' by 5' - floor space.KAURAI was the worst Village on the whole of the Patrol;four houses were built on the ground and the majority of the houses were shockingly in need of repair. I noticed that these KAURAI houses seemed to be constructed entirely of old Pandanus and coconut fronds and,on making enquiries,ascertained that,in most cases,the materials were about five years old and were the same materials that were used in the old Village site back across the Lagoon; when they abandoned the old village they pulled down the houses and carried the materials over to the new site.These people told me that the reason they had not improved their houses was that sago could only be had at KULUMADAU and had also to be carried by canoe over the Lagoon; an energetic and organised group would take these difficulties in their stride.

Pandanus is used a lot on the Western end of the Island;there is not a great deal of sago available.(Sago is eaten in many villages).

KAURAI and DIKOIAS asked permission to move to new sites;I inspected the new sites and gave permission in each case.KAURAI wish to move back to the old site in order to be closer to the gardens;at the moment they have to cross the Lagoon by canoe every time they wish to go to the gardens - they will also be closer to the sago.This site also affords a better water supply - a tidal well is in use at the present site.DIKOIAS wish to be closer to their gardens and also to the spot on the beach where they house their canoes and nets.

In each case I stipulated the size of houses and standard of construction - the style or design I left to their individual taste (apart from insisting that they be all off the ground).Personally I see no reason why we should insist that any given group should live in a set spot- a shifting agriculture means almost automatically a shifting habitat.If the people concerned have the energy to build the new village an and construct and maintain a road thereto,then I feel that they should be humoured.Similarly with hamlets - here again I see no sound reason (apart from Administrative convenience and that is hardly a sound reason) why they should not be allowed choose their own site;in no case on this Patrol did I ask that the hamlet people move in with the main village group.

Incidentally the building of new villages is a splendid opportunity to improve the general standards - a little tact and discretion and we therefore turn their own wishes into our desired channels and so secure a more genuine co-operation.

A new Village is being formed at LUWADOGA slightly to the East of LEBITA;this is being formed by a composite group representative of MALPAS and UNAMATAN.The policy outlined above was adhered to in this case also.I instructed that this new Village come under the control of the MALPAS V.C.

VILLAGES and HOUSING continued.

"MALPAS V.C." --

To summarise:- housing on the Eastern end is fair to good and on the Western end and Central area poor.

Villages were well cleaned for the Patrol but I suspect that this is not a permanent condition.

Latrines were non-existent at KAURAI, MUNIVEIO, KROPAN, UNAMATAN and KAVATANA. Officials told me that the peoples' practice was to use the foreshore and that the tide took away the excreta. I am extremely dubious of this scheme and instructed that over the water Latrines be built - and built out far enough to ensure water beneath at low tides (This distance was stipulated primarily to ensure that they got some appreciable way from the Village - otherwise they would build a few/out and the position would be the same as before);in all cases suitable spots were pointed out.

In other villages latrines were seen but obviously they are used very little.

REST HOUSES :- Good at MADAU, WABUNUNU, GUASOPA and KAVATANA. In other villages they exist but are in poor condition; this can hardly be wondered at in view of the paucity of Patrolling. Necessary instructions were given but I must admit that I did not press the matter of Rest Houses - I took the view that there is very little chance of them being frequently used and that there is work with a higher priority in the Villages. It is hardly reasonable to expect a Village to maintain a well conditioned Rest House all the year round if it is to be used for a few hours only; it is sufficient if they ensure that visiting officers have a sound floor and a tight roof at time of arrival. Unfortunately, this was not the case in some Villages visited during this Patrol.

WABUNUNU and GUASOPA are the most pleasant Villages on the Island, each having a good Rest House and a fine white beach which is ideal for swimming.

ROADS.

I estimate that there are 85 miles of Patrol Roads and approximately 18 miles of Vehicular Roads. These are indicated on the attached sketch map. The Vehicular roads run as follows :-

(a) KWAIPAN BAY to the old Wireless Station
(b) KWAIPAN BAY to KULUMADAU (almost) and on to BUSAI.
(c) A short stretch between WABUNUNU and GUASOPA - about 2 miles.
(d) From GUASOPA to KILEWA
(e) and some miles still existing around GUASOPA Airstrip.

With the exception of (a) and (b) these roads were all built by the American Forces and are still in fair condition - built from coral. (a) and (b) are in poor condition but could still be saved.

Only one bad (dirty) stretch of road was encountered on the Patrol - THOMPSONS CREEK to the MUNIAI BRIDGE. This is the responsibility of MALPAS peoples and, having been reprimanded, they were instructed to immediately clean.

The generally good condition of the roads is something for which the Village officials can take the credit; it was obvious that this well cared for condition was a permanent condition and not a rush job for the benefit of the Patrol.

There is one long road running from KULUMADAU through BUSAI and the SINKURAI down to KILEWA-GUASOPA areas; about nine (9) hours walking. At the moment this road is open but in need of cleaning - certain bridges also needed.

[illegible] DIRECTOR [illegible]

ROADS. continued

"---bridges also needed "

This road is indicated on the attached sketch map.

When discussing this road it should be remembered that the coastal track only runs West as far as LEBITA POINT; from there it is necessary to canoe to THOMPSONS CREEK and again by road to KULUMADAU;as there are no canoes available at LEBITA natives from KILEWA-GUASOPA and WABUNUNU areas usually come all the way by canoe to THOMPSONS CREEK.In unfavourable weather conditions it may be some weeks before they can make the trip.Tracks from WABUNUNU and GUASOPA areas intersect the main SINKURAI ROAD.Looking atthe map and remembering the foregoing it seems an obvious conclusion that this SINKURAI ROAD should be much travelled by Eastern end Natives:that is not the case - there is no shelter on the road and it is a very lonely trip - native travellers actually prefer to make the canoe trip as they always have friends with whom they can shelter along the way - it is a long carry if they are transporting any goods or chattels or food.In brief - the road is very little used.I also gave some consideration to the following points:- (a) the amount of time and work required to maintain such a long road and the small number of people available to do it - refer Census figures (b)most likely it would never be a Patrol Road as Patrol Officers will be obliged to go along the coast in order to visit the Villages.

As a result of my investigations I instructed the Eastern Villages to keep the road open but that it was not necessary to maintain it in such a clean condition as the normal Patrol tracks.I emphasised that this proviso was not to be construed as meaning that NO work was required on the road; Village Officials agreed that they would like to see the road open so that they had at all times,irrespective of weather,a quick route in to KULUMADAU - apparently tobacco from NEATE's Store was the influencing factor here.This desire on the part of the Officials more or less coincided with my own - I considered that the road should be always kept passable in order to provide contact with the Hospital and Government Station in cases of emergency ; moreover it has a certain,what we might call,strategical value terminating as it does at the GUASOPA AIRSTRIP area.

It seemed to me that it would be desirable to have an emergency contact or road down to the Western end of the Island and to MADAU ISLAND (similar reasons as in the case of the GUASOPA-SINKURAI ROAD).Such a track would link the East of the Island to West of the Island irrespective of weather conditions.There is/and never has been such a road although it was reported that an ANGAU Officer started to mark a track through but was transferred before he had finished (Lieut.Jacka)When I first opened discussions on the matter/ of finding a track the Officials were very wary - they foresaw much initial work and years of maintainance; by /end of the second week however they were satisfied that all I wanted was a negotiable foot track with a log over a creek for a bridge and I was referred to Councillor SAUWADDIDI of KAIABADUA VILLAGE.SAUWADIDI had been a notable hunter in his younger days and apparently knows the interior of this end of the Island better tahn any one else:I discussed the matter at some length with SAUWADIDI and towards the end of my visit to Woodlark he stood with me on KULUMADAU HILL and pointed out where he thought he could find a track - I could plainly see comparitively high ground tending towards the Northern side of the Island and have indicated the tentative route on the attached sketch map.

/ no,/

// the //

(J.K. JONES)
DIRECTO[illegible]

ROADS continued

" --- attached sketch map "

SAUWADIDI is going to "take his dogs" and endeavour to find and mark a track;if he is successful he will report same to the next Patrol.

This proposed track will terminate in the vicinity of the narrow passage between WOODLARK and MADAU ISLANDS;the passage is only about a half chain wide and MUNIVEO people could provide a ferry canoe.

It is emphasised that this proposed track is primarily for the purpose of providing a contact in cases of emergency - although it may also have a certain strategical value as it terminates at UNKINBOD BAY which is discussed later herein as a possible sea-plane landing area.

There are two suspension type bridges over the MUNIAI RIVER;the one over the Eastern tributary is in need of repair and DIKOIAS VILLAGE was instructed to attend to same.

It is all easy walking around WOODLARK ISLAND.

AERODROMES

GUASOPA Strip is dealt with separately in an Appendix hereto.

During the patrol I crossed UNKINBOD BAY twice; this Bay is situated between MADAU and WOODLARK ISLANDS.On each occasion I had my transport cover as much of the Bay as possible.

I am satisfied that there is a misapprehension with respect to the possibilities of this Bay - I am satisfied that it is a sea-plane landing area far superior to many now in use elsewhere.

I have seen an American Air Force Navigation Chart which shows this area as " foul - numerous coral patches - shallow".Endorsed on the bottom of this chart was the advice that it was compiled from aerial photographs - what has happened is that the cameras have picked up the numerous dark patches of sea-grass growing on the bottom of the Bay and they have been mistaken for either rock or coral.MR.HEATH crosses this Bay many times in his small launch and he says that if there is any rock or coral in the Bay ' he will eat it'.I used a fish line for soundings and estimate that there is from two to three fathoms over most of the Bay and not less than one in any place.

With regard to the question of protection from the weather etc a glance at the map will answer that;the prevailing seasons are S/E and N/W,the principal variation being from the East.

Strategically,the Strip at GUASOPA would afford protection for this area;the approaches are all low and hence not much possibility of surprise raids.MADAU ISLAND is the most fertile portion of WOODLARK and there is much garden ground to spare from the few Villages there.The water supply is not the best but I think that could be overcome by fitting condensing plants to the existing wells - there is also a high rainfall.

NOTICE TO MARINERS.

I think some consideration should be given to the promulgation of a Notice to Mariners advising that in the S/E any vessel proceeding from MISIMA to WOODLARK via ALCESTERS should make allowance for a strong N/W drift. MR.R.COX,who has sailed various types and sizes of vessels around these waters for many years,advises me that he estimates the drift as being from 2½ to 3 knots.The main danger lies in the possibility of piling up on the reef around the EGUM Group to the West of the Alcesters.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

They have had the advantage of many years of Government influence and should be better than they are;they expressed to me the wish for a Government Officer to be stationed at KULUMADAU in order ' to look after the people'.From this,and the fact that the condition of the roads is the only feature for

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Continued

" --- the only feature for " ---
which they can accept any credit, leads me to believe that they are not up to the job of running the Island without constant European supervision and that they are aware of this. The absence of crime can be attributed to the law abiding and peaceful nature of the people themselves - a result no doubt of the many years of Government and European contact.

I feel that the Officials are to a considerable extent to blame for the prevalence of yaws, ulcers etc; had they been more active they could have ensured that many of these cases were taken into the Hospital at KULUMADAU. And I also feel that they could have organised a garden at the Hospital from which the patients could have been partly rationed. In fairness however we should remember that they apparently received little co-operation from the Native Medical Orderlies themselves who were (and in my opinion rightly so) reputed to be more interested in women than in work.

I gathered the impression that they were somewhat apathetic and felt neglected by the Administration. To counteract this I issued the new 'Papua AND New Guinea' Councillors Medals to all Councillors and new uniforms to the V.C.'s; in each case I made an appropriate speech with the object of restoring enthusiasm for the job.

I spoke at some length to 'VAUS (VACSA) the old headman of the Island (for whom a pension will be recommended in a separate memorandum) and asked him to exert his influence with all Officials. At a general discussion held on my last night at KULUMADAU the Officials said that they had heard of the periodical General Meeting of all Officials held on MISIMA and wished for something similar on WOODLARK ISLAND. I replied that in the absence of a Government Officer such a thing was not possible; however they agreed amongst themselves to come into KULUMADAU every now and then in a body and discuss general matters with VACSA. VACSA's record with the Administration is such that I have no fears that he will instill any wrong ideas.

The system of 'small chiefs' under VACSA is in all probability well known to readers hereof: I found it interesting myself and noted that in several cases the 'small chief was either the V.C. or an Official i.e. Councillor. This latter is, I think, a sound, idea of indirect rule and so forth.

Village Constables were severely reprimanded and instructed in their powers and duties under NRO. Regulations Numbers 102 and 115.

With regard to Village Officials I fear that there are stretching ahead of us years of painstaking labour and reiteration and This applies not only to WOODLARK ISLAND.

New V.C.'s are recommended in separate memoranda for the villages of KAURAI and WABUNUNU; in the first case the previous V.C. - MASPAN - was too old to take an active part in controlling his Village and at his own request he resigned. His brother ALUPAKA is the successor to the small chieftainship and was selected to fill the vacancy. In WABUNUNU a young man named BAGITA was selected BAGITA is the son of KAUSALA the previous V.C., who died some two weeks before I arrived, and is also the successor to the small chieftainship which was held by KAUSALA. Although a young man, I feel that it is a happy choice, certainly any oth appointee would have to share his influence with BAGITA the hereditary leader.

LAW AND ORDER.

On the 19th. of September the Court of Petty Sessions was held at KULUMADAU; three (3) Indentured Labourers were convicted and sentenced to terms of imprisonment in EWAGAOIA GAOL. One native from GUASOPA was convicted on a charge of adultery. (C.N.M.)

(J.K.M. JONES)
DISTRICT OFFICER, PAPUA

LAW and ORDER continued.

Several other charges were heard but dismissed - some debts were settled out of Court.
I was called upon to settle a 'KULA' dispute and found myself wishing for more detailed knowledge of this custom or practice however with the assistance of a body of old men and Councillors the matter was settled amicably. A copy of MALINOWSKI's / Western / "ARGONAUTS OF THE/PACIFIC" would be appreciated for this Office.

For reasons which will be apparent later herein I took no action in the cases where I found sick children still in the Village.

Accidentally I unearthed the following:- some time back there was a dispute over an Armshell and a Government Officer said that in his opinion the certain women were the owners thereof - the armshell was handed over to the two women who departed for their Village of BOAGIS - shortly after arriving they both died and the armshell passed to one of the parties who had originally contested the claim. There may be nothing in this but it does seem strikingly coincidental : I made all the enquiries possible but could find nothing suspicious - the deaths took place slightly over a year back. There were numerous deaths around BOAGIS at this time (see Census figures) and the deaths of the two women may have been purely normal. However, I noted the affair for future reference.

No cases of Magic or poisoning were reported to me.

There has been for some years now a dispute as to the ownership of MUNIVEO NTAIVE PLANTATION. Patrol Report No. 9 of 49/50 - page 9 and Patrol Report No. 1 of 50/51 - page 3 both refer to this dispute. I found the facts substantially as outlined in those Reports: I ascertained the following additional information (a) CARMEL was given to DIMIDAU in fee simple ; (b) IONEG did not have to pay the £100 himself but only a portion. The Magistrate concerned - the late MR. HUMPHRIES in point of interest - ruled that each of the parties who had benefited from the work of DIMIDAU were to contribute. Report No. 9 of 49/50 seems to be slightly in error on one point: IONEG went to MUNIVEO to get money to pay DIMIDAU but he did not go there to work CARMEL as a source of that money - CARMEL was not planted at that time; DIMIDAU did not plant (obviously) until after the land had been given to him. IONEG discharged his financial obligation and in due course DIMIDAU died leaving no issue: the land was regarded as then reverting to IONEG. There are at the present time TAUDION and several other descendants of IONEG living in DIKOIAS; I held that the land belonged to them. I have no doubt that the MUNIVEO people cared for IONEG in his old age - PIDAI of MUNIVEO carefully failed to disclose the fact that IONEG was a MUNIVEO man who happened to be living in DIKOIAS at the time the land was given to DIMIDAU - by social custom the MUNIVEO would have cared for IONEG as one of their own old men: I could not believe that the MUNIVEO people who worked (if they did work) the plantation would have scrupulously handed over all the proceeds to IONEG, who they say was an old man and had to be cared for in the Village - that does not ring true.

An amusing sidelight is this: having spent some time ploughing through all this I pronounced my decision that I thought the descendants of IONEG now living in DIKOIAS should have the land - I was told that the parties concerned had reached this decision some months back themselves and that DIKOIAS was working the Plantation under the direction of V.C. MIKIDULANA. Apparently good manners had precluded them from telling me that they had arrived at a settlement themselves. (I later discovered that "working the plantation" was an over-statement - they are making copra from nuts lying on the groun and making no effort to clean the plantation).

(J.K. JONES)
DIRECTOR

HEALTH.

PHD.

There is at KULUMADAU an establishment which is, I think, classified as an Aid Post: actually it is something more than an Aid Post. The Post consists of one Quonsett Hut and three other buildings constructed from part-Quonsett huts. There are living quarters for the Medical Orderlies. The Department of Public Health have maintained two Native Medical Orderlies at KULUMADAU for some years now; whilst there was a European Officer (DDS&WA) at the Station things went smoothly enough. With the re-call of that Officer things started to deteriorate. No rations were supplied to patients - I realise that as a rule rations are not supplied on Aid Posts but WOODLARK is, or should be, regarded as being different from other Aid Posts: at one time the place was considered important enough to warrant a Medical Officer - the need for one is greater now, although I believe an Officer from DDS&WA with the assistance of competent NMO's could satisfactorily deputise.

The difficulties of transport from the Eastern end of the Island have already been mentioned under the heading of 'Roads': similar difficulties exist with the Western end - canoes are the only means of transport - there are no roads (refer sketch map).

This means that if a native comes in, or is brought in to KULUMADAU he goes hungry because he has no acess to gardens - in bad weather canoes may be held up for two weeks. The result is that natives either do not come in or if they do they return almost immediately: if the father comes in he cannot stay too long with his child or children as he has gardens, canoes, 'KULA' and other normal activities to pursue - so he returns taking the children with him. Husbands do not favour their wives going in unaccompanied as the Medical Orderlies have an unsavoury reputation with regard to women. I am satisfied that there is a considerable element of truth in these complaints against the Medical Orderlies: on my arrival I found in the Hospital two women who were alleged to be suffering with yaws - I had some bandages removed and found nothing - I was then informed that one of them had gonorrhea. They were both single women. One NMO some months recently was living in DIKOIAS Village with another woman and taking his rations out to her - I am told that he even had a garden in DIKOIAS ; his wife was living on the Aid post during this time. Complaints have been laid to the last two Patrols; I could not myself find anything to warrant a charge but am nevertheless satisfied in my own mind that the Medical Orderlies took advantage of their position and were careful enough to single out unattached females. Native Medical Orderly KAUBAGI, the senior Orderly, impressed me as a competent man at his job and MR. NEATE reported that he had on one or two occasions done some excellent work - however he obviously had become lazy and disinterested. With two NMO's one the Station (Post) one of them could have been, if not constantly, then frequently on Patrol. Such a state of affairs is inevitable with - - out European supervision. (the RPC on the Station had also lost interest and enthusiasm and were involved with women).

The foregoing is intended to give the background of the Hospital.

The main sicknesses noticed by the Patrol were Yaws, ulcers, Crab-yaws, hook-worm, gonorrhea and granuloma. When I left KULUMADAU there was one man in the Hospital who was so badly afflicted with granuloma that he could not walk. Some really bad cases were brought in by the Patrol - obviously months old (which indicates most obviously no Patrols by the NMO's). The condition of some of the children was pitiful: one small male infant was attacked in the genitals by a spreading ulcer from the buttocks.

Several children were noticed who seemed to be suffering from malnutrition: as I noticed that food and gardens were adequat if not plentiful, I assume it was the effects of hookworm. Two patients were brought in suffering with yaws on the face. NMO KAUBAGI was taken on the Patrol and minor ailments were treated in the Village - more serious cases were brought in to the Hospital: I left some 45 cases in the Hospital when I departed from WOODLARK.

(J.N. Jones)
DIRECTOR

HEALTH. continued.

FMD

After some days on the Island I radioded to the MEDICAL OFFICER at BWAGAOIA that I considered he would be well advised to vist WOODLARK and at the same time gave him a list of drugs which were in short supply at the Aid Post - in some cases the supplies were NIL e.g.no sipoma paint, no sulphur drugs,no quinnine,no paludrine,no aspirin.There was one thermometer,one syringe,no surgical needles such/are used to stitch wounds.No drugs for the treatment of granuloma,no Elasta-Plast,no vaseline,no cough mixture: taking it all round a very bad show.I do not know what are t arrangements for supplying this Aid Post but I do know that there is an RTC Installation which is operated every day by MR.R.C.NEATE and NMO KAUBAGAI could have sent a radio any time to either MISIMA or SAMARAI.

i.e. crudes

At the date of writing this Report the Medical Officer is at WOODLARK ISLAND;he proceeded per the M.V. "ARAWE" the day after my return to the this Station - Misima

Possibly the worst area was MADAU ISLAND; next KAURAI andWABUNUNU VILLAGES.

From enquiries made,I believe IWA and GAWA Islands are worse than WOODLARK;I hope to make a Patrol there in the forthcomhng month - the Medical Officer will not be visiting there this trip.

Possibly

The health on WOODLARK is very poor; Officials told me that they remembered ' Doctor Taft (?)' very well and that they did not have any major complainst when he was there to 'look after them'

The MURUANS seem singularly prone to chest and lung complaints and some nine months back there were numerous deaths from either influenza or bronchitis.They are continu - ally coughing.

Births and Deaths,as shown in the Census will support my advice as to bad health.

Considering all the foregoing it seemed to me that the first problem was to encourage the people to come into the Hospital and at the same time provide the means to maintain them whilst they were there.I reqsoned that in the case of an ordinary Aid Post,if a serious case came in,he would be sent to BWAGAOIA HOSPITAL and there he would be rationed - the only difference at WOODLARK was that it is wellnigh impossible to get them all into BWAGAOIA HOSPITAL - hence the same rations could be expended at KULUMADAU with no actual waste or unnecessary issue.If transport were available regularly the rations would be issued at BWAGAOIA. I therefore took it upon myself to authorise the issue of rations on a half/scale basis to all Hospital Patients - this to be a permanent feature of the Hospital;to obtain the other half I organised a Hospital garden.As I went around the Island I instructed each V.C. to send into KULUMADAU , on a day to be later communicated to him,two men from each of his villages - these two men to bring in with them seed yam,sweet potatoe etc.All these men are to be organised into a working bee under the supervision of V.C.MIKIDULANA of DIKOIAS VILLAGE: two weeks should be sufficient to clear and plant a garden - suitable ground is available within a few hundred yards of the Hospital and is on Crown Land.I have also at date of writing supplied European vegetable seeds to the Hospital;these seeds were sent with the Medical Office as WELL also sufficient rations to last the Hospital until the end of December 1951.The Medical Officer took medical supplies with him.

Once the garden is planted Hospital 'friends' should be able to care for it.

The rations are to be placed in the lock-up store in the old Residence and once a week MR.R.C.NEATE has kindly consented to make an issue according to the NMO's Roll of Patients.MR.NEATE,who is familiar with most of the WOODLARK natives,has also consented to keep a watchful eye that the Hospital does not now become a holiday resort for loafers,in search of free board and lodging.

(J.N. Jones)

DIRECTOR

HEALTH continued

I am not certain but I believe the Medical Officer contemplates changing the present Native Medical Orderlies. This change of staff plus the supply of rations should do much to improve the general conditions on the Island.

I trust my action in supplying rations will be ratified.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES.

Coop Section

The potentialities exist but are not being exploited.

During the Patrol I issued a number of Arms Permits, details of which are shown later herein, and in several Villages it was only with the greatest of difficulty and much borrowing of threepence here and sixpence there that the necessary two shillings and sixpence could be raised. That is, I think, a fair indication.

I inspected all Native Plantations and not one was clean and not one showed any signs of having been cleaned for some years. On MADAU, in one Plantation the undergrowth is as thick in diameter as the coconut palms. The little copra that is being made is gleaned from what they can salvage from the undergrowth.

From figures supplied by MR. NEATE I estimate that at present WOODLARK natives are producing roughly 150 to 200 bags of copra per year; from what I have seen I am satisfied that this figure could be almost trebled.

Only a few bags of trocus are produced - the main producer being MALPAS VILLAGE. I was told whilst I was at KAVATANA that the reefs around there have plenty of trocus.

There is green snail shell available - I am sure a market could be organised for this.

AIUN ISLAND off the South Coast has been available to UNAMATAN for some two years or more; they are keeping village pigs on it. No copra has been produced. I arranged a meeting of UNAMATAN, WABUNUWJ and MALPAS Officials and came to an understanding whereby each Village would supply an equal number of men for an equal number of days and work the place - the proceeds to be divided into three equal shares. I do not think that they will do much. AIUN is Crown Land.

I find this lack of enterprise somewhat hard to understand; NEATE provides both the market and the Store - a better stocked Store than most and, incidentally, cheaper - and his launches will collect the copra if a central collection point is arranged.

MR. NEATE himself says he cannot understand this - I do not care to make any definite statement myself, having only a few weeks knowledge of the place, but I do not think it is altogether laziness but rather that there is something essential lacking in the spirit of the people or that they lack organisation and leadership. NEATE pays them £2 and £2/5 per bag and whilst this is well short of the full price it is nevertheless worthwhile. I remember, however, that some natives said that they used to deliver their copra to the P/O at KULUMADAU, who used to market it direct to ANGPCB for them and subsequently pay them full market price less freight. Possibly this has some bearing on the matter.

There are only two old men left on the Island who can claim with any justice to be wood carvers. They both live in DIKOIAS.

There is yet another source of revenue open to them and which has not so far been (as far as I can ascertain) exploited that is timber. There are good stands of millable timber on the Island, particularly so around KAVATANA. As for a market, if the Government Station is to be maintained it will absorb a considerable quantity and NEATE will also buy some. There is also no reason why pit-sawn timber cannot be sent into SAMARAI per the ANGPCB vessels (when they call) and there disposed of at a profit.

(J.K. Jones)
DISTRICT OFFICER

NATIVE INDUSTRIES continued.

I discussed this idea with various natives and they were interested;they had already heard of the Native Timber Industry being built up on MISIMA and they had discussed it among themselves before I had arrived.I carefully pointed out that pitsaw work was harder than making copra - they were still keen:I explained that I did not wish them to start and after a few weeks get tired of the hard work - the replied that they wanted timber for themselves as well as for sale.Further enquiries elicited the information that one GEORA - a son of VAOSA - had experience on pitsaws;GEORA was interviewed and he said that he was willing to act as leading hand in charge of a group of other natives - these natives would learn as they worked with him.I explained to GEORA,who can read and write having been a Government Interpreter at KULUMADAU,that I wanted him to keep a Book showing the hours worked by each man and the details of any timber cut /e.g. ' X of A village - 3 logs';if this is done the financial side can always be straightened out by visiting officers.At date of writing this Report I have already supplied GEORA with one pitsaw (per the M.V.'ARAWE'.):the timber that he cuts is to be delivered at the old Government Residence to await the next patrol which will measure and make the appropriate payment.

My main idea in supplying this saw to GEORA is to conduct a trial and see if they will continue with the scheme - I do not want to obtain pitsaws before I am confident that they will carry on;I observed that some houses on WOODLARK had adzed floor boards - if the saws are used only to improve these houses and for timber for planked up canoes then, they are not wasted.

Whilst on the subject of timber it is of interest to note that in the WONAI area there are some 30 to 40 acres of LIGNUM VITAE on Native Lands.The value of this is indicated by the fact that MR.NEATE procured and sold to the Directorate of Shipping at - I think - Lae some 90 super feet for which he received in due course - payment at the rate approximately 10/- per super foot. Apparently it was wanted for shaft bearings or something similar.I expressed my amazement at the price but NEATE is emphatic as to the value.

Confirmation or otherwise of this high value would be appreciated - also information as to the best place to seek a market.

Natives work very little Gold,although it can be sold to NEATE,who holds a Goldbuyers Licence.The area behind BUNAI is reported to contain gold suitable for Native operations.

Strangely enough the people on the mainland of WOODLARK are not canoe builders - I refer here to the large seagoing canoes.These are built by the EGUM and MARSHALL BENNET peoples and purchased from them,payment being usually made in beads and armshells.I took with me on the patrol a number of shaped canoe adzes but was obliged to leave them with NEATE who has promised to deliver them to the first LACHLAN,EGUM or GAWA canoes that arrive.

The BOAGIS people are the seagoing people of WOODLARK ISLAND (although they do not build their own canoes);they usually act as the carriers or couriers in the KULA or wealth circle - this can be described more or less accurately as an industry for BOAGIS.They go as far afield as NORMANBY,SAMARAI and TEWATEWA:I remembered quite well,from several visits made to SAMARAI,some of the BOAGIS people met on this Patrol.Previous Patrols have been worried by the smallness of the gardens made by the BOAGIS people and by their frequent absences from the Village - there is no need to worry - the reason they make small gardens is that they are away so often and they are not 'sponging' on the MUNIVEC people when they ask for or accept gifts of food - this is in the nature of payment for the services rendered by acting as carriers in the trade circle - a similar arrangement exists between YANABA and EGUM islands in the EGUM GROUP.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES continued.

I think myself that it is a grand thing to have such seafaring people and that it would be tragic to change them into an agrarian people.

Councillor PANANOKE is the chief canoe man from BOAGIS - his decisions are accepted because he is regarded as the best and most experienced sailor(Similarly KIWINI of the KAUN[illegible] P.)PANANOKE advises me that on many occasions in poor visibility he loses his position and then sails on his 'instinct' until he sights land.I am going to buy liquid compasses for PANANOKE,KIWINI and the LACHLAN people on their first visit to Australia - I shall send them to MEATE, who will deliver and - I hope - collect the cost thereof.This is far simpler than approaching the Administration.

WARDENS COURT. GOLD.

The Wardens Court sat on September 19th and October 1st.at KULUMADAU.

Matters dealt with were :-

Residence area for R.C.MEATE
Business Licence " "
GMLA No.289 " Mildred MEATE.

These matters have been forwarded under cover of separate correspondence.

A Syndicate comprising MEATE,DAWKINS and the Trustees of the Estate of J.G.NELSSON deceased hold five Mining Leases (Applications)Rents totalling something like £200 p.a. are paid on these tenements - I am not sure of the precise amount as the rents are either paid direct to Mines Dept. or to the District Commissioner at SAMARAI.No work is being done on these leases and no exemptions from Labour conditions are held;this leaves them wide open to objections but I regard the protection of their interests to be a matter purely for the Syndicate;MEATE, as an experienced miner, is aware of the position.I presume that as long as the rentals are paid the Administration will not press the matter.

MR.WALTON (not resident) has two tenements out AT BUSAI;the position with regard to these is the same as outlined in the preceding paragraph.

MR.MEATE advises me that he intends to hand over his trading interests to his son DONALD MEATE and start to work GMLA No.289 - the old Federation Lease - but that he is somewhat reluctant to do so in the absence of an Administration Officer : he will have to import a considerable number of signed on labourers.

NATIVE GARDENS and DIET

I inspected new gardens at DIKOIAS and KAURAI - these were quite adequate.Gardens around the GUASOPA,KILEW and KAVATANA areas were also inspected and found to be adequate.Probably the the worst areas were WABUNUNU and MAIPAS ISLAND.The latter has to garden across on the mainland near OSILAG on SULOGA BAY.

I am satisfied that whilst food is not as plentiful as in other areas there is a sufficiency:must be remembered that with a small population of 780 one cannot expect to see large or numerous gardens - particularly when this 780 is spread over 26 hamlets.

The diet on WOODLARK should be immeasurably superior to that of many other places;the coastal waters swarm with sea-food - crabs,lobsters and oysters - : there are more bush pigs than any other place I have ever seen : and there are dugong .

The natives informed me that they were adept at catching or killing all of the above and that they ate them regularly; certainly I did not myself lack for crabs or lobsters and MEATE informs me that Dugong are frequently speared.

The whole area - particularly MADAU ISLAND - swarms with pigeons and there are sufficient shotguns available in the population to give these a place on the diet.

The usual native crops are grown.

Very few fowls and Village pigs are kept.

(J.K. Jones)
DIRECTOR

CE N S U S.

Considerable care was taken to make the Census as accurate as possible.

The figures are not encouraging:- consider the following:-

In 15 months out of 139 (taking into account deaths over that period actually more than 139) women of childbearing age there were 31 births;during that period there were 57 deaths - this gives a mortality rate of 184 (deaths per 100 biths). It is interesting to note that practically all the deaths were in the adult or 'over 13' group.At the date of the Census out of the 139 women previously referred to 11 only were pregnant.

PHD

In an attempt to anticipate or foresee future trends I have included in the Census certain Child Age Groups - it will be noted that between the ages of 4-10 and 11-16 the males far out number the females:this is also the case in the total population figures.I am no expert Statistician,but these figures do not seem to indicate a flourishing or healthy population.In support of this opinion I quote the following previous Census figures:-

In October 1943 a total of 858 = population decrease of 9.1 %.

The above estimation or indication of population decrease set me browsing through old records and I was fortunate enough to find an old Tax Register compiled in 1921 by MR.VIVIAN - the population in 1921,just 30 years ago,was 1608.I see no reason to doubt the Register - compare today's total of 780,which is a decline of approximately 51.5 %.
The reasons ? - Health undoubtedly figures among them but I incline to the opinion myself that it is basically due to an almost complete absence of any belief or interest in their future progress and developement.I dislike the idea of continually 'handing out'things to natives but would not some form of Child Endowment serve as an encouragement;if Native Industries on the Island were organised there is no reason why a small proportion, on a percentage basis,could not be paid into a Special Trust Child Endowment Fund.
I believe I have mentioned somewhere previously in this Report that I checked the Census for the ALCESTERS with the aid of the Councillor and party who were met at MALPAS.The figures are shown separately from the WOODLARK figures;these figures should not be regarded as accurate but I think 10% would be the approximate margin of error - after all there are not very many to remember. Old Records indicate that in 1939 there were 43 people on the Alcesters (there are now 23).

In 1939 there were 62 people on EGUM;during my visit the Councillor and V.C. could account for 38 only.These figures should not be regarded as accurate because the total of 38 was arrived at mainly from the memory of the two Officials (most of the people were away making copra).

No polygamous marriages.

SUB - DISTRICT STATISTICS.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

VILLAGE	V.C.	COUNCILLOR
Dikoias	Mikidulana	Malataga
		Sigimutu
		Ka lokalo
Kaurai	ALUPAGA	Nalivedaga
		Sepa
		Tamanoua
Madau	Kisilosa	Kambwo
		Diku
Muniveo	"	Pidai
Boagis	"	Pananoke
Kalabadua	Mikidulana	Sauwadidi
Kropan	"	Neli
Lebita	Korelebaga	Tailosi
Malpas	"	no Councillor necessary
Unumatana	Bagita	Sabalana

(J.N. Jones)
DISTRICT OFFICER, PANAIATA

SUB-DISTRICT STATISTICS continued.

VILLAGE	V.C.	COUNCILLOR
Wabununu	Bagita	Sibau'uwa
Waiavata	"	Klaia
Bomosea	"	Salibu
Kilewa	"	Kabilua
Unganam	Uletawa	Metena
Kavatana	"	Paula
	"	Lamuemuia
TOTALS:-	6	21

Specials Arms Permits are held by the following:-

VILLAGE	HOLDER	SAP.No.
Dikoiaa	Mikidulana	7476
	Gaera	
	Vaosa	
Kaurai	Maspan	8853
	Alupaga	8854
	Sepa	8855
Madaua	Sideiwa	8856
Munivee	one R.AP. by NEATE's employees.	
	Misilosa	8857
Boagia	Pidai	8858
	Pananoke	8859
Malpas	Gorse	
Wabununu	Talebuavau	8860
Lebita	Bagita	8863
Unumtaba	Teilosi	8862
Bomosea	Laien	8861
Guasopa	Kabilua	8865
	Taukalaieni	8864.
TOTAL:	18 for population of 780.	

EUROPEANS and H/CASTES. The following details ought, more properly to be included under the heading of Census.

	NAME		RESIDING AT		OCCUPATION
Europeans	R.C.NEATE		KULUMADAU		Miner and Trader
	D.NEATE		"		Trader
	MRS.M.NEATE (Snr.)		"		Housewife
	MRS.M.NEATE (Jnr.)		"		Housewife
	MR.KEWYNN		KWATAWATA PLTN.		Plantation Manager
	R.COX.		LAUANI		Trader
	A.DAWKINS		BONIVAT		Trader and Plantation.
H/Castes.	G.WATKINS	46	KWOGAI		Labourer
	Annie Watkins	35	BONIVAT		Married to A.DAWKINS .
	Four children		" 1 at School		(Offspring of DAWKINS and
	(eldest aged 15		in Australia.		(Annie Watkins
	WILLIAM WATKINS		WONAI	26	Labourer
	ELIZABETH MARY W-		KWOGAI	11	offspring of G.Watkins
	GORDON WATKINS		"	6	" "
	ANNA WATKINS		"	9	" J.Watkins
	ALMA "		"	8	" "
	EMMA "		"	7	" "
	DAISY "		"	6	" "

TOTALS: EUROPEANS = 7
H/CASTES = 13

Chief Postmaster

The Europeans complained to me of the poor mail and communication service to WOODLARK. It takes three months for an exchange of correspondence. They requested that WOODLARK be included on the normal Catalina run; I replied

(J.K. JONES)
DIRECTOR.

" -- I replied "------

that I thought the Service in question was no longer subsidised and that Quantas would not be interested unless there were sufficient passengers and freight to make it payable; I added that I would include the request in my Report.

It may be possible to subsidise that portion of the Service concerned i.e.LOSUIA to WOODLARK.Certainly a regular service would facilitate the Administration of the area.

MR.WYNN is shooting crocodiles as a sideline and shipped out on the Catalina by which I departed no less than 300 lbs. of skins.

MAPS.

Forwarded with the Report are two ordinary 4 miles to 1 inch Patrol sketch maps - these are not to be regarded as accurate as they are extensions of a smaller scale.

Forwarded also is a larger scale map : 1 inch = 1 mile.This map is accurate.During discussions with MR.R.COX I mentioned that I had no decent map of WOODLARK and he then said that during the War,whilst he was in the Navy,he acquired several American Naval and Air Force charts of WOODLARK;I asked to see them and after considerabl rummaging he found them.I pieced them together with the assistance of Mr.Cox,who knows the area very well,and the result was an excellent map showing reef.MR.Cox said that the reef as shown is accurate - he has sailed the M.V.MATARANI and other vessels around WOODLARK on these charts and says that the only criticism he has is that one or two small shoal patches are not shown - what is shown is accurate. Again with the assistance of Mr.Cox,I drew on the maps the entrance into KWAIPAN BAY.MR.COX kindly consented that I should bring the maps back to KWAGAOIA and make a tracing:this I have done and returned the originals to Cox. On the body of the map I have shown as much information as I acquired on the Patrol and took care to place all features accurately: a study of the map will reveal much information of value.It would be appreciated if it could be arranged to have two or three sun prints sent back to this office; I have had no time to make a second copy.

LAND APPLICATIONS

MR.R.COX has applied for 2½ acres of land at KWAIPAN BAY for the purpose of a boat building shed and slipway;this Application was dealt with on the Patrol and has already gone forward under cover of separate correspondence.

MR.DAWKINS applied for a Trading Licence under the Lands Ordinance with respect to a piece of land on SULOGA BAY.I informed that the area he desired was on a Native Reserve and could not be granted.He then withdrew his Application,intimating that if he could not get this particular piece he wanted no other.

THE EGUM GROUP.

As indicated in the Patrol Diary I paid an entirely unintended visit to EGUM and YANABA (IANABA).

The majority of the people were away making copra on several small atolls in the Group and could not get back owing to the heavy S/E.I inspected EGUM Island:the village consists of four (4) houses so in all probability the figure 38 mentioned in the Census is not too far out.EGUM is fortunate in that it possesses a permanent water supply in the form of a spring which comes up through pandanus;Councillor KIWINI informed me that this spring flowed all the year but that,up to about three years back,they were using another spring which dried up periodically. On the Island I saw a considerable acreage of MANIOC being grown - this is the only crop which the soil will produce.Close to the Village itself there was a small patch

(J.V. Jones)
DISTRICT

EGUM GROUP continued

" -- s small patch "-- - of taro;this was obviously very poor and not doing well at all.

A few pineapples were noticed.

Enquiries revealed that YANABA across the Lagoon had good taro and sweet potatoe gardens and kept EGUM well supplied:here again it is not correct to assume that the EGUM people sponge on the YANABA people.The EGUM people are the'sail about' people and do all the trading and KULA business for the YANABAS who make payment for these services in food.Asked why they did not move across to YANABA to live they said that EGUM was 'their' land and they did not want to leave it.In point of interest the EGUM people are descendants of GUASOPA people from the mainland - years ago one GUASOPA man emigrated (probably at spear point) to EGUM and took his family with him.At first he settled on a small atoll South of Egum Island but after some years moved to the present site because he could grow something there; sons acquired wives and so the community grew. The people on YANABA are descendants of the Marshall Bennet peoples but a feeling of great friendliness exists between the two Islands.

I went ashore at YANABA and inspected the Village which I found to be surprisingly clean (it is on white sand beach). Several very bad ulcers were found but I could do nothing but dress them on the spot and leave supplies with the Councillor; many people were away making copra but I was told that there were a number of bad ulcers and yaws. YANABA Village consists of six (6) houses or possibly seven (7) - I cannot recollect more accurately.

These two Islands are making copra now,as the S/E blows are expected to finish shortly and they will then go across to WOODLARK and sell to NEATE.Only a small percentage of the copra potential is marketed as they have great difficulty in getting it across to WOODLARK by canoe.KIWINI told me that on numerous occasions they have to throw copra over from the canoes and on several occasions they have lost canoes - the loss of a seagoing canoe is a severe blow to these people.And then,when they get to WOODLARK, they receive the normal WOODLARK price which is about £2 per bag - this,they say,is not enough considering the difficulties they have in getting it there.They asked me to try and arrange for a trade store to be established in the Group - this store could buy their copra and sell to them the normal or usual trade lines. It is worth remembering here that the 85 footers - MATARANI and MUNIARA - can anchor at Egum Island and have on occasion done so.KIWINI told me that the GAWA and IWA peoples from the North also wanted to see a Store somewhere in the Group as they had the same problems as the EGUM people.The request is reasonable and I promised that I would see what I could do. At WOODLARK I mentioned the matter to MR.R.COX who said that he had for some time contemplated such a Store but that he would want a site on EGUM Island that being the only place with a permanent and good water supply.Fortunately I had been all over the Island and I assured him that it should be possible to get a site there - and it should be with only say 40 odd people and most of the area useless for gardening - .MR.COX then promised me that as soon as he has finished building his new boat - a 40 foot launch - he would establish a Store there with a native in charge;he would visit the place as often as possible himself to collect copra and take out more supplies.MR.COX also said that he intended to do the same at LACHLAN ISLANDS.

I hope to do a routine Patrol of the EGUM MARSHALL BENNETT and LACHLAN Groups in the near future but I cannot estimate any approximate date as yet;from what I have learnt on this Patrol I expect to find these places badly in need of Medical Attention and I will take with me two competent NMO's.

(J.N. Jones)

10/11/67 DISTRICT

GENERAL COMMENTS and CONCLUSION.

Comments on the old station will be found in the Appendix hereto.

The R.T.C. Installation is still in the old Residence and is operated by MR.NEATE each morning at 0715 hours. Details of the Installation are:-

3BZ	Receiver	Serial No.3708 Model 15 C 6770
	Transmitter	Serial No. 237 Type J 50062
	Microphone	No.164.

This Installation seems to function far better than the one back at MISIMA - 5 by 5 is the usual standard.NEATES regard it as "their "lifeline" and care for it like a child.

NEATE seems to be well liked by the MURUANS,the majority of whom he knows by name; he has been acting more or less as a Government Agent and giving orders and instructions to Village Officials and writing them into the Village Books.There are several angles on this which are undesirable but,as in all cases his instructions seemed to be both warranted and sensible,I made no comment.He has been issuing rations to the NMC's and RPC out of the Store at the Residence for some two years now,also advising this Office when supplies are low.This has been appreciated as the NMC's and RPC would have a grand party for two weeks and then a famine,if given two months rations all at once.

NEATE gives me the impression of being one of the few Traders who are behind the Administration in it's efforts and policies - if he dissembles he does it well. The prices in his Store are below those charged elsewhere - I was unscrupulous enough to check these prices as I went around on Patrol.He has,incidentally, an excellent collection of stone axes which he is sending to the Brisbane Museum.

In a previous Report I suggested that a Post was desirable at SUDEST and area. I cannot change that opinion but I am still of the opinion that a Post is warranted at KULUMADAU - surely if we look around all the various Offices and Stores we can release one or two field staff.

I am,myself,satisfied with the Patrol - I think a considerable amount of good was accomplished. It is regretted that the Report was written in haste due to the accumulated backlog of routine XXXXX correspondence and returns.

W.D.ALLEN.
A/Assistant District Officer.

(J.N. Jones)
DIRECTOR

Accompanying Patrol to WOODLARK ISLAND - October 1951 - 25 days

L/CPL.DADAR.Reg.No.1275.

An excellent NCO on Patrol - shows a flair fo
organisation of carriers and canoes etc.
As mentioned in a previous Report inclined to be a little
truculent with underlings.
eft at KULUMADAU as caretaker of the old Government Station ; will be
relieved after three months.

CORPORAL IRUKABU Reg.NO. 1803

Has been at Woodlark Island for approximately two years:-appears to ha
satisfactorily cared for the old Station as far as possible in the
absence of paint nails etc.
Made one or two Patrols around the Island and on one occasion
brought in numerous patients to the Hospital.
Appears to have become disinterested during the last twelve months -
should not be judged hardly as he has been on his own and visited by
two patrols only during the past three years (in his case two years).
He has now been relieved and sent on Leave:it is felt that
under supervision he would be a satisfactory NCO.

CONSTABLE SDAWAWA Reg.NO. 6206.

Useless and unintelligent.

CONSTABLE EGAI Reg.No. 7115

Was left at KULUMADAU to assist L/CPL.DADAR.Average intelligence but
has to be prodded into each job - I have no doubt DADAR will attend to
that.This Constable will also be relieved after three months.

W.D.ALLEN.
a/Assistant District Officer.

(J.K. JONES)
DIRECTOR

APPENDIX

REPLIES TO POINTS RAISED SUBSEQUENT TO A VISIT TO WOODLARK ISLAND BY HIS HONOUR THE ADMINISTRATOR'S DEPUTY. DECEMBER 1950

Your DS.1.3.3/1130 dated March 13th.1951 refers - also DDS&NA memorandum DS.1-3-14 dated February 15th.1951.
There was no Administration Vessel available to this Sub-District until JUNE 1951, hence the delay in replying.

The points raised by DDS&NA memorandum will be dealt with in order:

(a) Para.2.
The POST referred to in the Deputy's Report is in fact the old Government Station at KULUMADAU. At present it is manned by two NMO's and two members of the R.P.C. Up until late 1948 there was a Patrol Officer stationed at KULUMADAU.
Details of the Station buildings are as follows:-

1. Residence and Office combined
2. Store - built from bush timber and salvaged G/Iron - dimensions approximately 20' by 15', on raised piles.
3. RPC Barracks - very poor condition - built from native materials and old G/Iron.
4. Main Hospital Ward comprised of full size Quonsett Hut in fair order - definitely worth maintainance.
5. Hospital out-patients or dressing room - section of Quonsett Hut (one third) - worth maintainance.
6. Residence for NMO's - one third section of Quonsett Hut worth maintainance.
7. Section of Quonsett Hut formerly used as Interpreters quarters - worth maintainance.
8. Cargo shed about 30' by 20' - built from G/Iron and round timber - at present being used by R.C.MBATE. Worth repairs and painting.
9. Prison. In poor condition - built from G/Iron - not worth repairing but some of the Iron could be salvaged.

(b) Para.3.
A patrol was made by the a/ADO MISIMA in September of 1951 and Magesterial matters were dealt with. A copy of the Report - No.3 of 51/52 - is attached hereto. Corporal Irukabu has been replaced by L/Cpl.Dadae; in future RPC caretakers will be changed each three months. I do not feel that any member of the RPC should be left without European supervision any longer than this.

(c) Para.4
The old Residence is not worth spending one penny. All the timbers are either attacked by white ants or dry r it would be impossible to repair it. The only course is to dismantle it and salvage what materials can be salvaged the majority of the G/Iron could be salvaged. A new and sma Residence should then be built.
I have made no plans or arrangemets to put the above into effect and shall not do so until I get definite advic as to whether or not the post is to be re-manned and whe As mentioned in the Patrol Report I have however made arrangements that pitsawn timber will be delivered at the station: this timber can either be used in the construction of a new Residence or brought back to MISIMA as event indicate. There is no point in building a Residence which w sit empty and deteriorating for possibly another three yea
If necessary I can send carpenters from MISIMA who ar quite capable of building the new Residence.

Para.5.

(d) I note here the Government Secretary's query, contained in his memorandum Z.650 dated 16/1/51, as to whether there is any necessity to bring into use the airst at GUASOPA. There is no necessity - it may be advisable to keep it in such a condition that it could be used if and when required.

(J.J. Jones)

APPENDIX

(d) Para.5. continued. (Woodlark Island)
another at GUASOPA
Attached hereto is a sketch plan of the airstrip:if it is decided to clean it I suggest that the main landing strip only need be cleaned.
Details of the strip are :-

Latitude	9o 13' 40"
Longitude	152o 57' 30".
Height above sea level	10 feet approximately.
Situation	Refer attached maps.
Dimensions of main landing strip	2,200 yds. by 70 yds. wide.
Built from	Coral.

I have estimated that the main landing strip could be cleaned in three to four weeks and would cost approximately £120 in wages for casual labourers - the number of labourers available for this and other work may be had by reference to the Census figures contained in the main Report body.I discussed the cleaning of the strip with local natives and they advised me that they wanted payment in cash money.

The strip is at the moment covered by coarse grass about 4 inches high - this can be easily pulled by hand. There is also a considerable/of secondary growth varying from 6 inches to 7 or 8 feet in height - this also can be easily pulled by hand.In both cases the roots have spread out along th the surface of the strip - apparently they found the coral too hard to penetrate directly.

Two or three days work per month at a cost of about £10 would be sufficient to maintain the main landing strip once cleaned: the strip should for this purpose be marked into sections - one section to be done each month in a progressive and rotational manner.

Along the sides of the main landing strip I noticed spreading branches protruding over the strip for a few feet; these branches come from heavy undergrowth along the sides. It would be a simple matter to cut them back as far as is desired.

No equipment at all would be necessary to do the work outlined above - the few knives and axes required are available in the villages.

There is a reasonable Rest House no more than 1000 yards from the strip:water would be from catchment or tidal wells.

Liberty ships have entered GUASOPA HARBOUR ; there is no wharf.

A maze of coral roads surround the strip - the majority of them being in good condition.
A road leads from here up through the SINKURAI to KULUMADAU - there is also a coastal track as far as LEBITA.

Native foods may be obtained at nearby villages/crabs etc in the harbour.

(e) Para.6

Shortly after my arrival at WOODLARK I sent a radio requesting that the Medical Officer join me:this was not possible but he departed for WOODLARK the day after I arrived back at MISIMA.

(f) Para.7.

KAUSALA died some two weeks before I arrived - I was needless to say disappointed that the Administration did not have an opportunity of rewarding him for his long service.However I inspected his grave and saw to it that a fence was erected around it and that a suitable Cross and flowers were obtained.He is buried some two hundred yards East of the Rest House at WABUNUNU - a single grave;apparently being the leader they did not wish to bury him with the village people in the Village Cemetry.His son BAGITA was appointed by me as the new V.C.

(J.N. Jones)
DISTRICT

APPENDIX

GENERAL REMARKS.

The School referred to in the Deputy's Report is identical with the old Residence which was at one time the School for KULUMADAU Township.

I took over with me to WOODLARK two Methodist Mission native teachers and their families - one of the teachers had been at WOODLARK in 1912. I was in no way connected with these teachers, apart from the fact that I gave them passage on the 'TABRI' in response to a request from the REV. KRUP, who has been most helpful and co-operative during my term at MISIMA. Nevertheless I am pleased to see some Education being taken to Woodlark - these teachers are going to start two Schools - one at DIKOLS and one near KULUMADAU. The natives of WOODLARK seemed genuinely pleased that these teachers had arrived.

The baby referred to on page 5 of the Deputy's Report was located by me and is doi[illegible]11. MRS. NEATE has given a supply of milk to V.C. JIAK.

I concur with the Deputy's expressed opinion (Page 5 of his Report) that there is need for closer Administration control - it cannot be inaugurated until more staff is available - compare the Staff at MISIMA to day with the Staff at MISIMA in 1947 and 1948.

W.D.Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.

t
han
t,
e

for

.M.O.s

aken

aiting

e
: Vote
sing car
ar
ations
iture in
; no
fou will
n all

cussed

(J.N. Jones)
DISTRICT

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
15 NOV 1951
NATIVE AFFAIRS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30-6-49

All Correspondence to be addressed to the Director

In Reply Please Quote JTG/JI.
No. 18/4/6 /G 449.

Department of Public Health
Port Moresby
14th November, 1951.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.3 of 1951/52 from A.D.O. of Misima, Milne Bay District, and relating to Woodlark Island, refers.

This report is distressing and again points to depopulation in some other of the small island communities - communities not large enough to allow the permanent establishment there of an European, though I believe the tragedy of any depopulation warrants a staffing to correct.

The first paragraph of Page 11 of this report may lead to a misunderstanding. Except when active mining was taking place on Woodlark Island, there was a sufficiently large European population to warrant Kulumadau being declared a town, was Woodlark Island ever "considered important enough to warrant a Medical Officer". Prewar in Papua there were never more than four Medical Officers employed at any one time. One would not, without other reason, station a Medical Officer for 1,600 people whilst three officers cared for at least 300,000. Further I think this is an irrational conclusion by the A.D.O. Further, most medical officers would strongly react to: "... the need for one (a medical officer)- is greater now although I believe an officer from D.D.S. & N.A. with the assistance of competent N.M.'s could satisfactorily deputise".

These criticisms of the report are to prevent later misunderstandings as I'm sure Mr. Allen does not mean to be taken literally. I am greatly pleased with his full and thorough report and his interest in the Health problem. I am now awaiting the Medical Officer's report to take some action to improve matters, which I will notify you.

In conclusion whilst I appreciate the action of the A.D.O to allot rations for the patients, I am wondering what Vote they will be charged against; you are aware of the increasing care the actions by the Treasurer will cause in the control of our respective Votes. I have had to make a tentative cut in rations for native patients from £476,500 to £267,000. Our expenditure in 1950/51 was £354,014. Thus our cut is to bedrock, allowing no expansion on last year's services, perhaps contractions. You will see, therefore, that I must keep extremely careful check on all ration expenditure.

The policy of rations for Aid Posts will be discussed by us at a later intended meeting.

(J.T.Gunther)
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

16/11

District Commissioner,
BAMARAI. DS.30-6-49

For your information, please.

3 Copies

(J.K. Jones)
16/11/51. DIRECTOR, DDS & NA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/49

In Reply Please Quote D.S. 30-1-6

FAC:SMM

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
29 OCT 1951

20th October, 1951

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 51/52

The abovementioned report is forwarded in triplicate.

This officers reports are always full of detailed information and the present one is no exception.

The area has not been visited for a period of 15 months. The present officer was unable to do so, as Misima has been without a vessel for a very long time.

The whole area is in very poor shape, mainly due, no doubt through, the absence of an officer on the spot. I think a Cadet Patrol Officer with twelve months service would be able to take care of the area.

It is pleasing to note that Mr. Neate has offered to handle the rations for the hospital etc.

It is very interesting to hear that there is a stand of Lignum Vitae on Woodlark. This is a very valuable timber and is used extensively for stern tube bearings of large ships.

We have no record at Samarai regarding the Mining Lease Rents, the rents are not paid here.

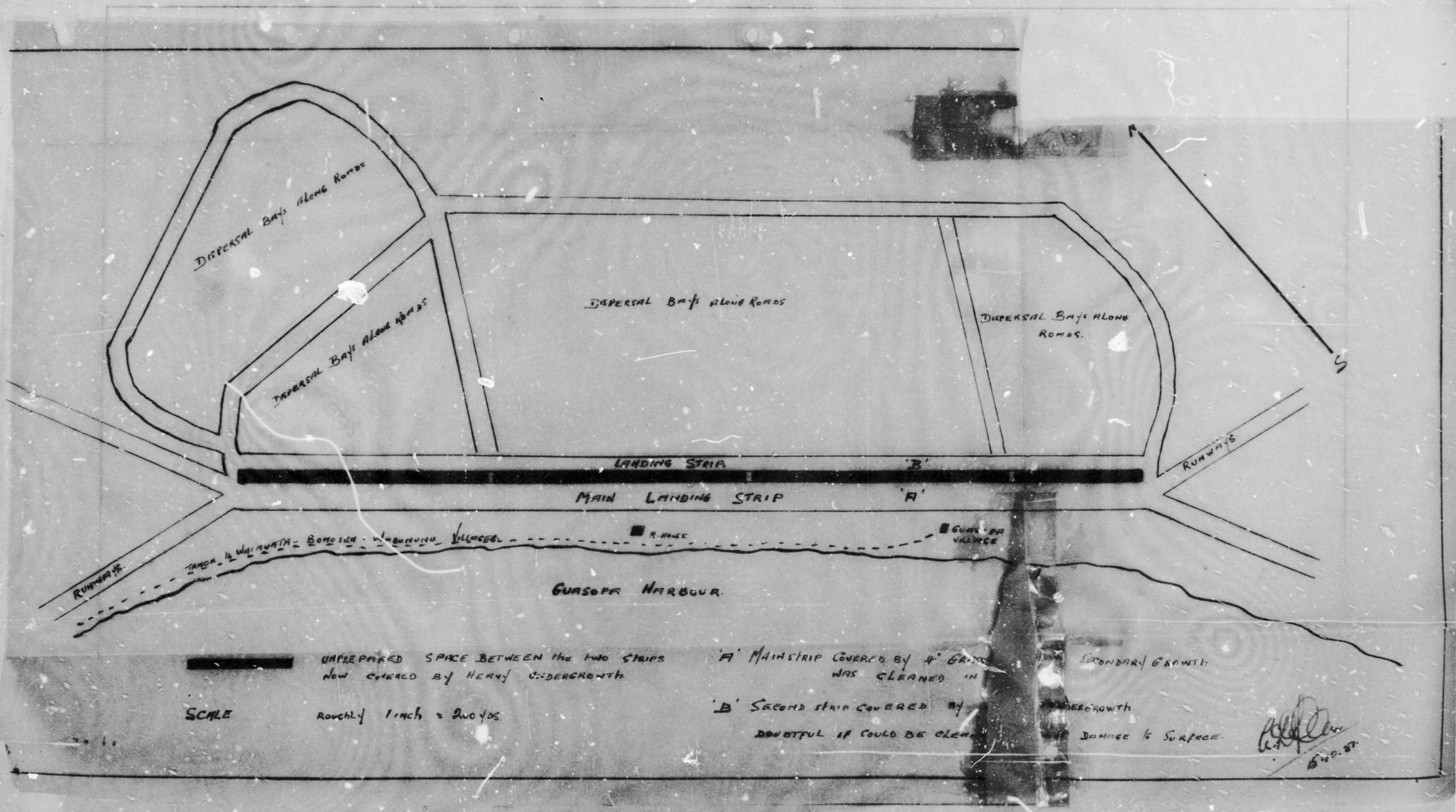
(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

No visible 29/10 DMS

Director, You will work Hard?

Extracts to: P.H.D. pp. 3,5,6,11,12,16
DCA pp. 8 Appendix Lands 15,18
Austrim pp. 8 DASF 15
Coop Section pp. 13,14 C. Paymaster 17
RPC 21 D.P. Engineer

c.c A.D.O.Misima
c.c.Patrol Report File.


DISPERSAL BAYS ALONG ROADS
DISPERSAL BAYS ALONG ROADS
DISPERSAL BAYS ALONG ROADS
DISPERSAL BAYS ALONG ROADS.
LANDING STRIP 'B'
MAIN LANDING STRIP 'A'
RUNWAYS
RUNWAYS
R. HOUSE
GUASOPA VILLAGE
GUASOPA HARBOUR
UNPREPARED SPACE BETWEEN the two STRIPS NOW COVERED BY HEAVY UNDERGROWTH
'A' MAINSTRIP COVERED BY 4" GR... SECONDARY GROWTH WAS CLEANED IN
'B' SECOND STRIP COVERED BY ...DERGROWTH
DOUBTFUL IF COULD BE CLEA... DAMAGE TO SURFACE.
SCALE ROUGHLY 1 INCH = 200 YDS.

30/6/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

H19/2/T.4092

EG:CLA

Memorandum for—

Department of Customs and Marine
Port Moresby.

23rd November, 1951

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

NOTICE TO MARINERS

I refer to extract from Patrol Report No.3 of 9.10.51 submitted by Mr. W.D. Allen, aA.D.O. of Misima.

This officer's suggestion was referred to the Officer-in-Charge, Marine Branch, who has commented as follows:-

"The matter referred to in this letter is covered by cautions as to the incorrect position of islands and set and drift contained in Pacific Islands Pilot Vol.I, Sailing Directions (AHP5) and charts of the area."

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
26 NOV 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

aA/Chief Collector of Customs

Copy (2) to Secretary for Lands for his info. Original forwarded.

P/14
26/11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/49

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30-1-6

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

FAC:SMM

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
19 DEC 1951

MEMORANDUM FOR—

12th December, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

WOODLARK ISLAND

Your DS 30-6-49 of 5/11/51 refers.

Referring to the staffing of Kulumadaeu Patrol Post, I have discussed the matter with the Assistant District Officer Misima and have decided to place a Cadet Patrol Officer on Woodlark for say six months, at the expiration of which he could then be stationed on Sudest Island for a like period.

This move will not be accomplished until the New Year when a new officer will be in charge at Misima.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

Mr Goldie
A.D.O.
19/12. Information passed to T PH
21.12.51

30-6-49

21st December, 1951.

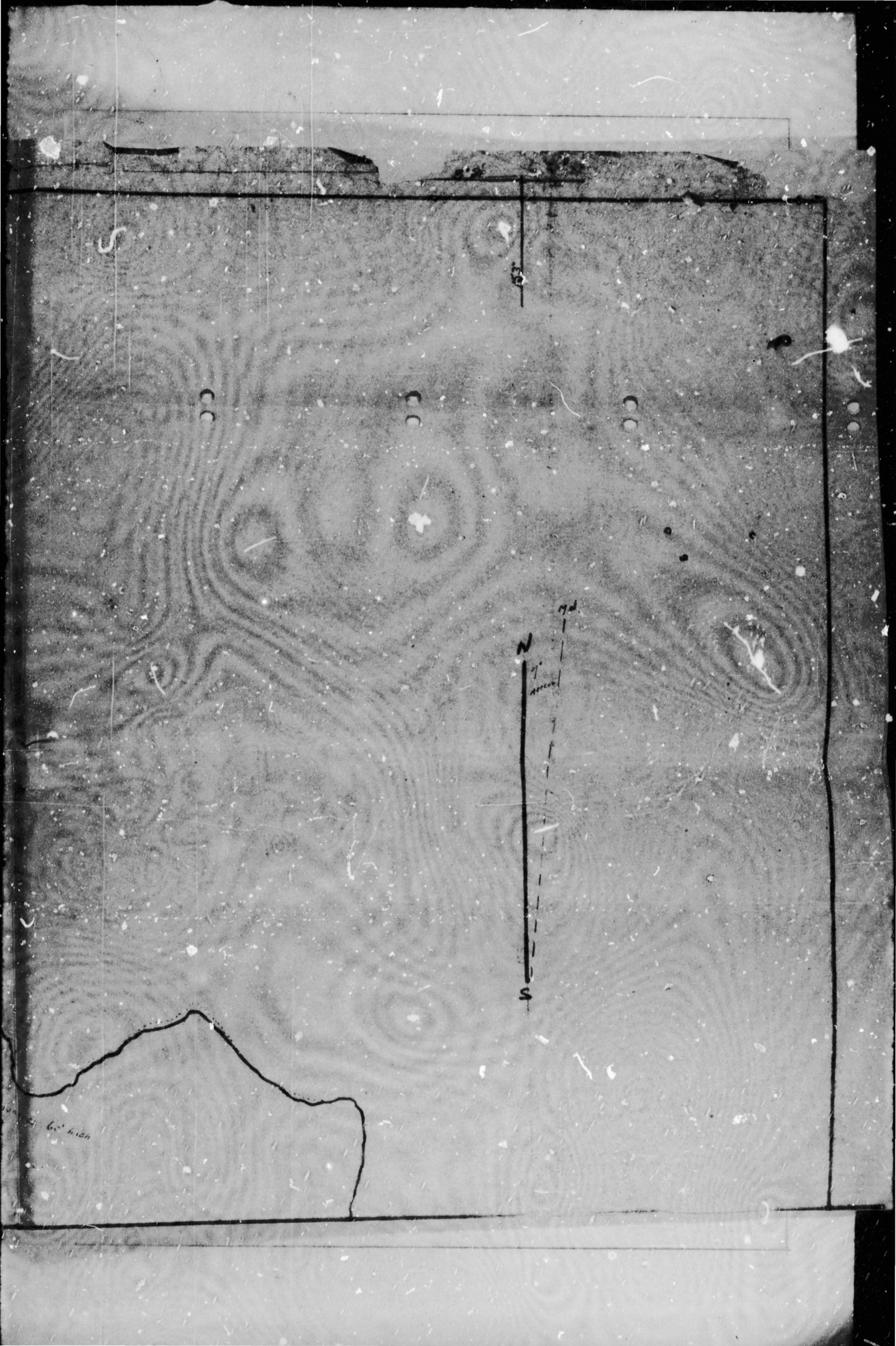
Director of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

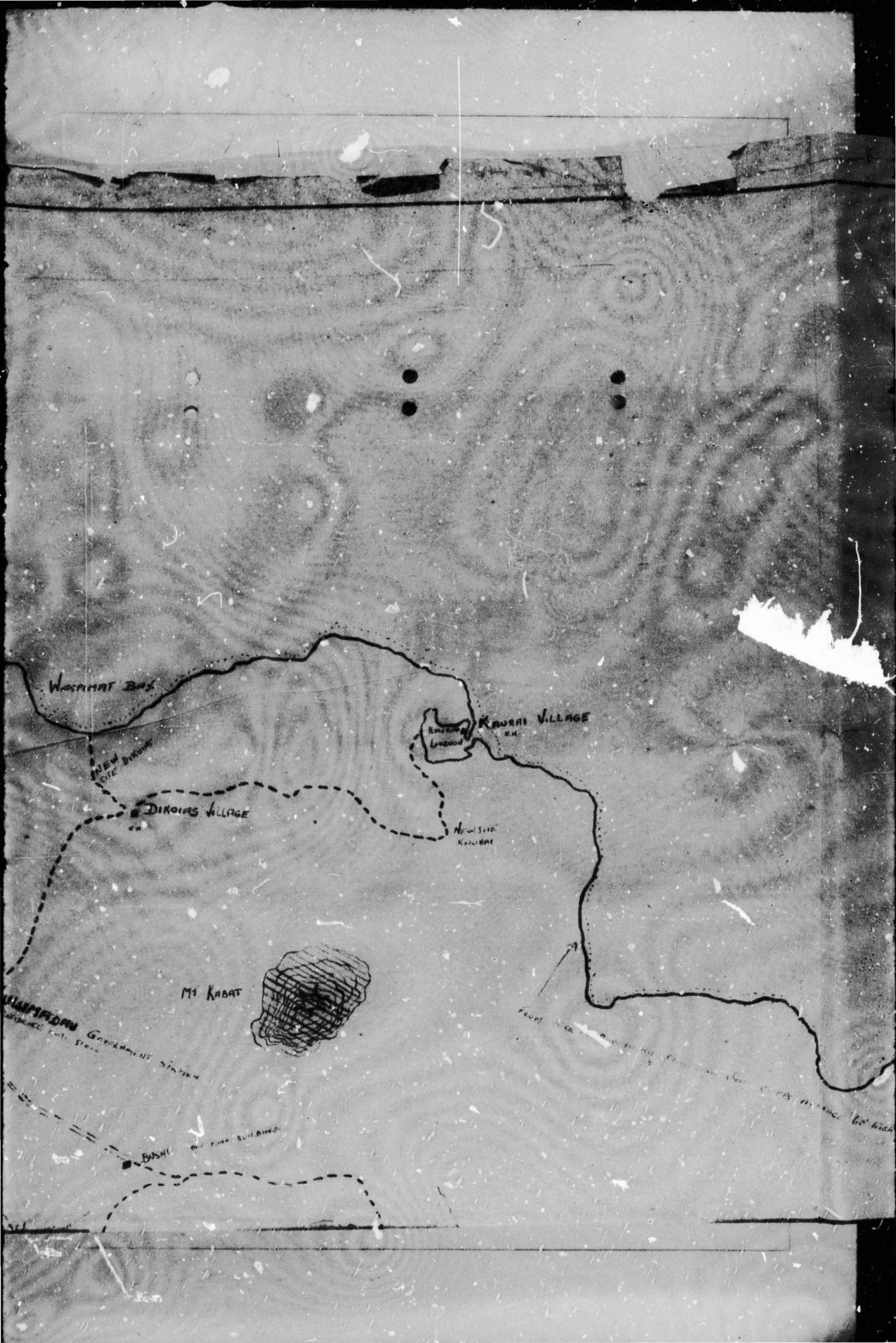
WOODLARK ISLAND - STAFFING

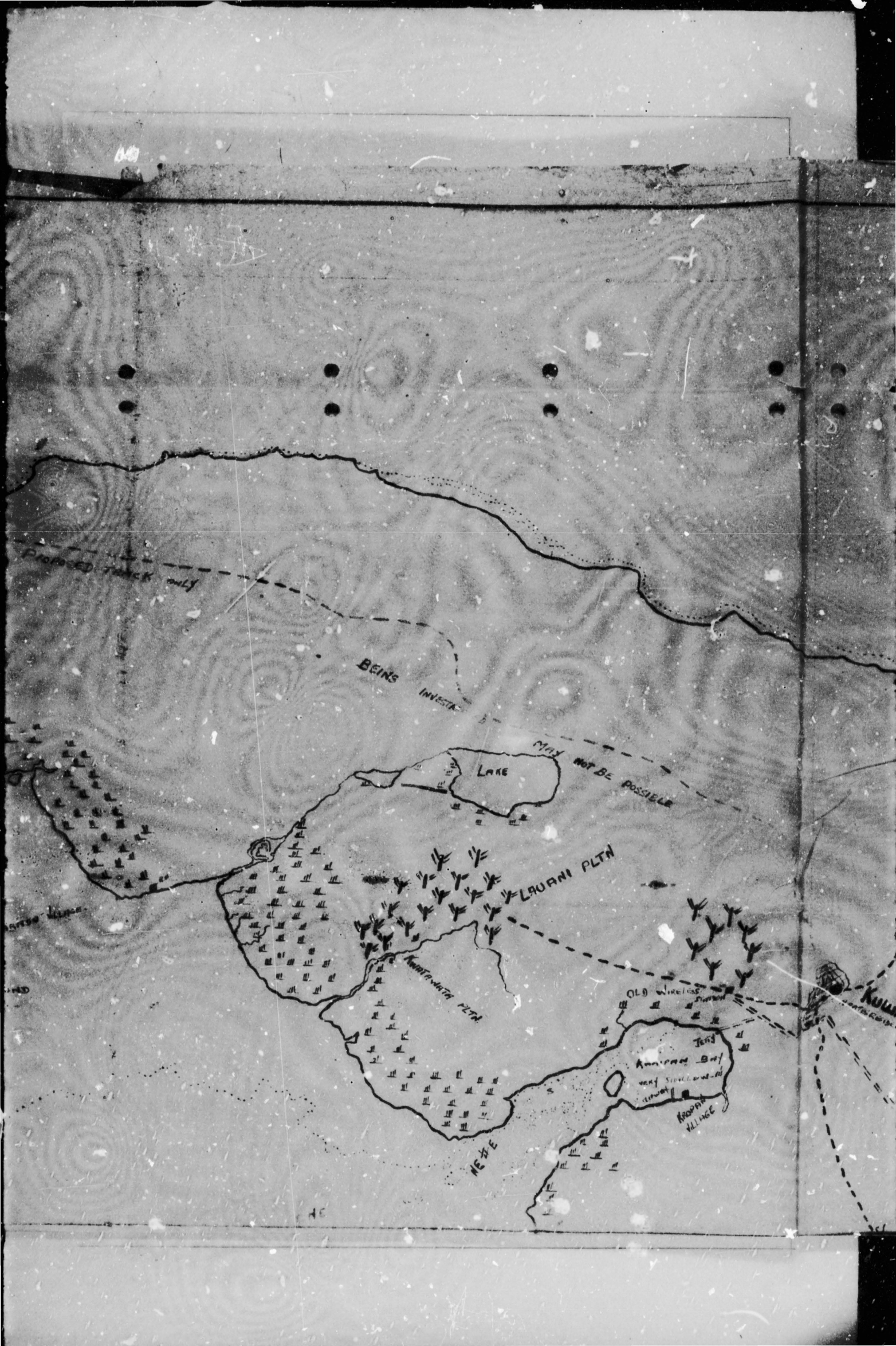
Patrol Report No. 3 of 1951/52 from the Assistant District Officer, Misima and your memorandum No. 18-4-6/G.449 of the 14th November 1951 refers.

For your information please is attached a recent memorandum from the District Commissioner, Milne Bay District on the above subject.

J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.


N
S


WASIMMAT BAY
KAURAI VILLAGE
NEW SITE DIKOIAS
DIKOIAS VILLAGE
NEW SITE KAURAI
MT KABAT
BUSHI


PROPOSED TRACK ONLY
BEING INVESTI
MAY NOT BE POSSIBLE
LAKE
LAURANI PLTN
KWATAMATA PLTN
OLD WIRELESS
KAPPAI VILLAGE
NEZLE

Unknown Bay

Shallow Passage Unnavigable only

No Road Here

Estimated 2 or 3 Fathoms Over All Bay

Old Site of Bongis Village

Bongis Passage - Shallow about 2 Fathoms

Bongis Village

Nusaam Is.

Foul Ground

BUKASI BAY
LUBUAI RIVER
FOUL GROUND
SHALLOW
KAVATHINI JUNCTION
HINGANAM VILLAGE
KULEWA VILLAGE
KUMARHO BAY
WABWANUNA VILLAGE
N.B. SOME MILES OF MOTOR ROADS SHOWN EXISTING
OVINI VILLAGE
GURSAPA VILLAGE
GURSAPA AIR STRIP - FULL WEIGHT
GURSAPA HARBOUR
DIEGO IS.
REU IS.
NEVIL IS.

RAMSE

OKABUSE

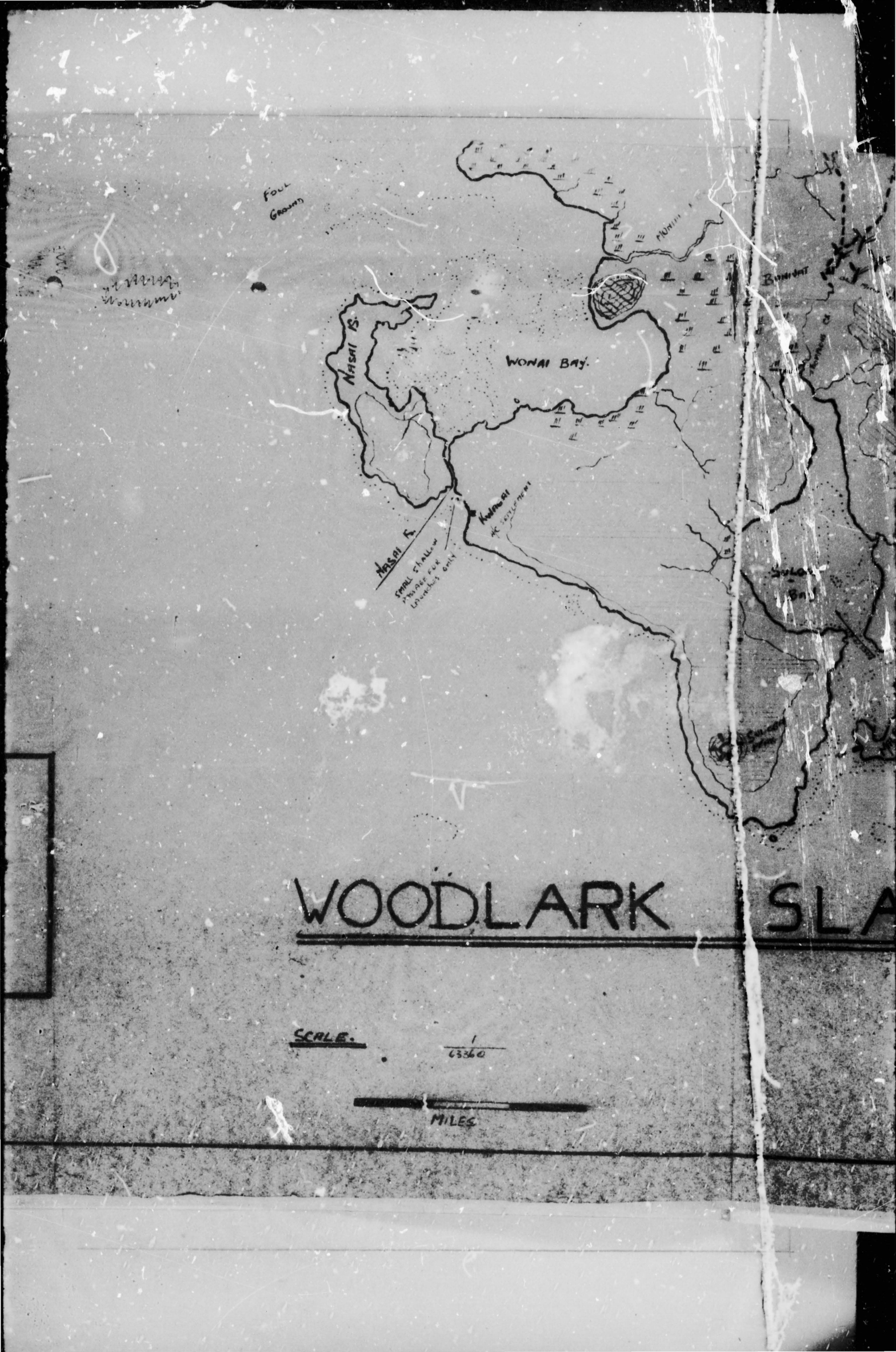
LUGURI

SINKORAI RIVER

LABITA VILLAGE

ONAMATONA VILLAGE

L AND


FOUL GROUND
NASAI IS.
WONAI BAY.
NASAI R.
SMALL CHANNEL PASSAGE FOR LAUNCHES ONLY
KWAIMBAI
MISSION SETTLEMENT
BANAMBIT
WOODLARK
SCALE.
1/63360
MILES

PIDGEON R

ENTRANCE

E - N

NE BY E

LEGEND

Swamp

Coconut Fo

Motor Ro

Patrol T

Reef

High Groun

Rest Ho

4 OF 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File; 30/4 - 4/51.

Sub-District Office,

MISIMA.

Milne Bay Division.

15th November, 1951.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1951/52.

Officer conducting the patrol: R.W. Matthews C.P.O.

Area patrolled: SUDEST Island - Misima census subdivision no. 4.

Objects of patrol: As per detailed instructions attached.

Duration of patrol: 6th September to 6th November.

Personnel accompanying: Const. WANAI - R.P.C. 6103.
" EAPI - " 6327
" EVAKA - " 7427.
N.M.A.s temporarily from various Medical Aid Posts.

Map reference: Misima census map - subdivision no. 4.

Introduction:

In submitting this report I would like to express my appreciation of the opportunity afforded by the length of time made available to get to know the people of the area. Despite the fact that the patrol was originally scheduled to take three months, and/had to be subsequently curtailed to two months, the initial intention of spending a protracted period in all villages was adhered to as far as possible. Some specific tasks were omitted because of the early completion of the patrol, which was necessitated by impending staff changes at BWAGAOIA. Among these was a visit to PIRON Island and some enquiries, which are referred to later in the report, and which will be completed on a patrol of the CALVADOS CHAIN, which is to be done in the near future.

The special additional instructions which were received during the patrol required a change of itinefy for the last week of the patrol's activity. It was necessary to visit briefly the islands of NIGAHAU, SABARI, PANAWINA and NIMOA which had been outside the sphere of this patrol.

The following radiogram was received on 24th October, on which authority the above visits were made.

"CATHOLIC MISSION NIMOA
MIS84 FOR MATTHEWS STOP PLEASE SECURE SIGNED SWORN STATEMENTS FROM ALL NATIVES TO WHOM REQUESTS FOR FEMALES MADE STOP THESE INCLUDE ONE COUNCILLOR ON SABARI STOP ALSO STATEMENTS FROM UFRESA AND BROOKER ISLAND FEMALE ON PANAWINA STOP ALSO STATEMENTS FROM KADIATA DETAILING ALL FINANCIAL REPEAT FINANCIAL TRANSACTIONS PARTICULARLY GOODS RECEIVED REPEAT RECEIVEDSTOP ALSO STATEMENT FROM PAULISBO STOP CHARTER ANY AVAILABLE VESSEL FOR THIS PURPOSE

DISTROFF"

Misima Patrol Report No. 4 - 51/52.

Diary:

Thursday 6th ~~October~~ September:
Departed BWAGAOIA 0740 hrs per M.V. TABEI, arriving at NIMOA 1730 hrs. Visited Catholic Mission station, delivered mail and anchored overnight.

Friday 7th ~~October~~ September:
Departed NIMOA 0630, arrived GRIFFEN POINT 0740 hrs. TABEI was discharged immediately and left at 0830 to return to MISIMA. A considerable quantity of supplies had been brought so a messenger was despatched to the nearby villages to bring carriers to move the gear to the Base Camp, some half a mile distant. This operation took the greater part of the day and V.C. SIBARA of GESILA was ordered to report the following day with a group of boys to repair the roof of the house.

Saturday 8th ~~October~~ September:
Borrowed 200 sheets of sago roofing from Mr. H. Pierce and had portion of the roof of the administration house replaced. Ordered labourers to report again on Monday to completely replace the roof. V.C. GILIPO of EMBAMBALIA reported.

Sunday 9th ~~October~~ September:
Paid a casual visit to NARIHELE village and was informed of deaths of two victims of the recent polio epidemic.

Monday 10th ~~October~~ September:

Police erected flagpole at camp. Visited GESILA and TARANGEA villages, also some former mining sites, including an alluvial site where Mr. Pierce has pumping machinery set up but not currently in operation. V.C. BOM of JOLANDIN REPORTED during afternoon. Engaged three natives of NARIHELE as casual labourers for work on the Administration establishment.

Tuesday 11th September:
Engaged on preparation of land transfer documents. Group of village natives preparing sago leaf for roof. Labourers on repairs to house. Engaged one more native from TARANGEA.

Wednesday 12th September:
Completed GrassI. land papers and report on Rossel I. visit. Village natives working on roof and labourers clearing garden and repairing labour quarters.

Thursday 13th September:
After instructing Const. WANAI re work to be done, departed for JELEWAGA 1000 hrs. En route inspected several hamlets in the hills and arrived JELEWAGA 1500 hrs. A good road accross the island although traversing swamp for the last mile or two.

Friday 14th September:
Checked survey of Methodist Mission ground and had solid datum peg placed. Inspected village and during afternoon and evening had an interesting discussion with V.C. CHARLIE, the councillors and several other men of the village.

Saturday 15th September:
Departed JELEWAGA 0730 and walked back to GRIFFEN Point, arriving 1120hrs. Labourers engaged on road and bridge to wharf and villagers preparing sago leaf. N.M.A. reported sick child taken from Aid Post as thought to be dying. Investigated.

Sunday 16th September:
Decided to have child taken to hospital at NIMOA if practicable, but on going to GESILA village found that the child and another, both daughters of the V.C. had died that morning probably as a result of whooping cough.

Monday 17th September:
Work on JELEWAGA Land Application papers and supervising work of labourers constructing road and villagers fitting new roof to house.

Tuesday 18th September:
Roof of house completed. Land papers completed andsketch map of Rossel I. lands drawn. Waiting for arrival of M.V. Morning Star with personal supplies, also to send away land papers, before commencing long patrol.

Wednesday 19th September:
Completed copies of Rossel I. sketch during morning. Afternoon went to NIMOA with Mr. Pierce on his barge to collect stores. At about 1730 hrs. saw the most brillaint meteorite I have ever seen, which blazed right accross the southern sky in semi-daylight.

Thursday 20th September:
Mail despatched per Morning Star. Discussed whooping cough epidemic with Father Twomey of the Catholic Mission and sent a radio report to the Medical Officer, Misima through the Morning Star's transmitter. During the afternoon prepared to depart on patrol the following day.

Friday 21st September:
Left two police with instructions for programme of work about station and proceeded per foot at 1000 hrs to JOLANDIN. Arrived 1300 and after lunch checked census, which was completed by 1500 hrs. N.M.A. accompanied patrol and examined all people for sores, etc. Evening talked with V.C. and group.

Saturday 22nd September:
Walked to small village about a mile "inside" from JOLANDIN thence over the bare grass hills to ARAREDA on the coast, where the census was taken. Both these hamlets are recorded with JOLANDIN for census purposes. Returned JOLANDIN by canoe.

Sunday 23rd September:
M.V. Arawe with Medical Officer arrived Griffen Point this day and Mr. Pierce kindly sent his barge to pick me up and return to GRIFFEN POINT as I particularly wished to consult the doctor re the whooping cough epidemic. Watched his examination of local natives and vaccination process.

Monday 24th September:
Departed 0900 hrs with Mr. H. Osborne, who was returning to ROSSEL I. in his launch WASIWASI. Picked up equipment at JOLANDIN AND proceeded to RAMBUSO which was reached at 1130 hrs. Visited six hamlets spread over a mile and a half. Inspected new Aid Post where the house for two N.M.A.s was complete but no start made yet on further buildings.

Tuesday 25th September:
Checked RAMBUSO census 0900-1200. At request of V.C. and villagers appointed a councillor for EMAMBU hamlet. Discussed plans for further work on Medical Aid Post. 1400 hrs went by canoe to Methodist Mission site. This is an application for a Homestead leace of five acres and particularly difficult to survey. It was considered to re-align some of the boundaries and one side of the block was completed by 1700 hrs.

Wednesday 26th September:
Worked on survey Mission ground 0800-1300 hrs. Afternoon drawing plan and analysis of census figures. Visited BAMBO hamlet by canoe, where observed sewing of pandanus canoe sails.

Thursday 27th September:
The area applied for by the Mission proved to be about

Thursday 27th September (cont.):
seven acres so a completely new traverse of two sides of the block was made, cutting out some swamp ground and giving an eventual area of five acres. A new plan was drawn which showed this to be correct. In the afternoon visited the Medical Aid Post and discussed plans with N.M.A. and V.C. LAPADI. The Catholic Mission vessel St. Patrick with Father Twomey arrived at 1700 hrs.

Friday 28th September:
St. Patrick departed 0800 taking mail as Fr. Twomey was making special trip to NIVANI to meet the Catalina. The patrol pressure lamp had not been functioning for several days, which made it impossible to work or read at night, so I decided to return to GRIFFEN POINT to effect repairs and issue rations, and leave instructions with the remaining staff for another fortnight. Engaged a canoe and departed 1000 hrs. making a quick trip before a good wind and arriving GRIFFEN POINT 1255 hrs. Lamp ~~xx~~ repaired and other duties carried out as proposed.

Saturday 29th September:
Departed 0900 hrs. and now with wind dead ahead, so the canoe was poled and rowed all the way - a dreadfully monotonous journey. Reached MANUBWAIARA hamlet at 1720 hrs and walked the remaining four miles in gathering darkness, arriving at RAMBUSO at 1850 hrs.

Sunday 30th September:
Observed. Late in afternoon visited several hamlets close to Rest House and talked with several men of the village.

Monday 1st October:
0630 went to Mission site and supervised placing of survey marks. Engaged two sea canoes and departed 0845 for WIMBA which reached 1400 hrs. Lunch here and census taken swiftly as now only twenty inhabitants of this village. To EAST POINT 1530 hrs but did not arrive until 2130 hrs. A most exhausting day with tantalisingly slow transport - over eleven hours at sea and covered? I suppose, about twenty miles.

Tuesday 2nd October:
Took census early and was disturbed to find that nearly all th e children in the village had whooping cough. Endeavoured to make some provision, with the assistance of the N.M.A. to have the children cared for; (see Medical appendix.) Visited site of proposed Methodist Mission school and talked with village people.

Wednesday 3rd ~~September~~:October:
Chained the Mission block during the morning and spent the afternoon on the Rambuso land papers. M.V. GUITANA called during afternoon and I took the opportunity to despatch a message on it, to the Medical Officer, MISIMA.

Thursday 4th October:
Further work on land papers during the hot part of the day. Visited some fine large gardens and one hamlet attached to EAST Point. Talked with village elders but found these people the most reserved I have yet contacted.

Friday 5th October:
Despatched gear per canoe and walked overland to south coast, inspecting remains of crashed Jap 'plane en route. By canoe at ~~x~~ 1010 hrs to BUIAWE arrived 1230 hrs. Checked Mission ground here and proceeded per canoe to REWE which was reached after walking across the very pretty peninsular.

Saturday 6th October:
Census was taken in the morning, and at request of V.C. LUTA a new Councillor was chosen by popular opinion of the people of BUIAWE. and appointed to represent that hamlet. Inspected village, the most attractive on SUDEST, and carried out some C.S.B. work.

Sunday 7th October:
Walked to village at head of DUMAGA Bay to see a sick child, suspecting whooping cough, but was not so, and the child was found to be recovering, probably from a cold.

Monday 8th October:
Departed REWE 0800 and called at LAHUO hamlet where V.C. LUTA lives, inspected it, and proceeded per canoe to JURU, arriving 1200 hrs. Census taken after lunch, and then visited several small hamlets by canoe. One group wished to move to another site so I inspected it also and found it as good as the former, which was reasonable, from the point of view of health.

Tuesday 9th October:
Departed JURU by road at 0750 and arrived BAUMUMU 0910 hrs. Appointed a Councillor for this hamlet, for further mention of whom see body of report. 1000 hrs by canoe to PANTAVA, arriving 1300 hrs. A hot, bare village, cannot be lived in during the day. A large group from BROOKER and BAGAMAN Islands, including three Councillors each with canoes, arrived in the afternoon, on their way to a feast at REWE.

Wednesday 10th October:
By canoe from PANTAVA to PAMELA. Took census and inspected village. Good progress had been made with the construction of two houses for the N.M.A.s but as yet the medical work was being done at the Rest House.

Thursday 11th October:
By foot by a good road to MADAWA traversing a very big mangrove swamp. Took census and proceeded to inspect village and two hamlets. To MALADIA by small canoe thence walking to JELEWAGA. During afternoon groups were continually arriving from the islands and outer hamlets, and had to sleep on the ground in the vicinity of the Rest House. Reference to this later. Interesting chat with Councillors by camp fire.

Friday 12th October:
Census taken , large village, occupied until 1100hrs. By canoe to PANAMAN Island to investigate presence of one European named O'Malley, complained of by Councillor KASAWARIA of that island. O'Malley absent fishing but awaited his return and advised him not to stay at PANAMAN. More of this in body of this report. Returned JELEWAGA 1800 hrs .

Saturday 13th October:
Selected carriers and proceeded by road to GRIFFEN POINT arriving at 1230 hrs. Inspected work of police and labourers during fortnight and issued rations for further week.

Sunday 14th October:
Warned NARIHELE Councillor to have village ready for census.

Monday 15th October:
To NARIHELE 0700 hrs where census taken and complete by 1000 hrs. Thence inspected two hamlets en route by road to EMBAMBALIA which reached at 1300 hrs. Took census and inspected village. During the evening talked with a very friendly crowd of natives. The Village Councillor of this village had migrated to JELEWAGA so a replacement was selected by popular choice.

Tuesday 16th October:
By canoe to WESTERN POINT arriving 1000 hrs. Some people absent so deferred census until afternoon. Visited interior water supply here, about a mile or so distant. During evening had a very successful discussion with V.C., Councillors and others with reference to various aspects of local life.

Wednesday 17th October:
By canoe to NIMOA and visited Catholic Mission. Went to interview one LEO PAULISBO, native of NIMOA, reference cer'ai financial dealings of his, but he had departed that day for PANAPOMPOM. Discussed native situation in the area with Father Earl. M.V. TABEI with Mr. Allen, A.D.O. arrived 1730 hrs.

Thursday 18th October:
Mr. Allen departed per TABEI for NIGAHAU and SABARI I. seeking information regarding the activities of Mr. O'Malley. I interviewed several na tives of NIMOA with the same object. The TABEI returnedabout 1700 and anchored at NIMOA.

Friday 19th October:
Per TABEI to GRIFFEN POINT where medical and other stores unloaded and TABEI departed immediately for PANAWINA. Distributed stores and issued rations. Issued equipment to V.C. PADI of TARANGEA, recently appointed by Mr. Allen. Ordered GESILA and TARANGEA ready for census next day.

Saturday 20th October:
To GESILA 0730, took census, thence down river by canoe to TARANGEA. En route shot a seven foot crocodile which the villagers enthusiastically skinned and cooked for food. Took census TARANGEA and returned to GRIFFEN POINT. Messrs. H.and R. Osborne called during afternoon returning from MISIMA where they had been for hospital treatment for Mr. R. Osborne.

Sunday 21st October:
Observed. No patrol activity.

Monday 22nd October:
Decided visit PIRON Island, but hearing of certain troubles at RAMBUSO determined to call there and obtain a canoe for the trip to PIRON. Accepted offer of passage with Mr. Pierce in his barge to RAMBUSO and arrived there 1630 hrs. Delivered medical supplies to Aid Post.

Tuesday 23rd October:
Mr. Pierce left 0600 and at 0730 Mr. R. Oslington of Samarai arrived in his M.V. KEDULUMA. He was engaged in fishing for trochus shell at EAST POINT, SUDEST, and called at RAMBUSO to clean shell. Investigated matter of woman living in suspicious circumstances at M.A.P. and despatched Const. EVARA to EAST POINT to bring her husband, the Methodist Missionary there. A further matter referred to in the Medical appendix was investigated.

Wednesday 24th October:
Awaiting return of messenger, worked on compilation of census figures. Discussed with V.C.LAPADI construction of a new Rest House. Marked out site and suggested design, the former structure being the worst on SUDEST. At 1730 hrs received by runner the radio message, quoted later, from A.D.O. MISIMA.

Thursday 25th October:
Chartered M.V. KEDULUMA and departed 0515 for GRIFFEN POINT arriving 0730 hrs. Called on Mr. Pierce to enquire if any further information received, and as Mr. Oslington wished only to make his vessel available for one day decided to change to Mr. Pierce's barge, since I anticipated two days work. Prodeeded per barge to NIMOA and found LEO PAULISBO again absent. Left word for him and continued on to GRASS Island, where halted by approaching darkness at 1730 hrs. Took the opportunity to inspect village, and ordered a sick baby taken to NIMOA hospital. Further reference is made to this child later in this report.

Friday 26th October:
Departed GRASS I. 0630 hrs arrived NIGAHAU 0845. While interrogating KADIATA of this island the barge was despatched to SABARI TO PICK up Councillor KULES. Took him with me and

Friday 26thOctober (cont.):
proceeded to PANAWINA plantation, where I interviewed TOMAS, foreman for McH. Bunting Ltd. on the estate. To MAMANILA village and gathered several witnesses, thence PANABARI village. Arrived back at GRASS Island at dark and continued through to NIMOA arriving 2045 hrs.

Saturday 27th October:
Barge returned to GRIFFEN POINT. Day spent in taking and checking statements from parties collected previous day, also obtained statement from LEO PAULISBO.

Sunday 28th October:
Completion of typing and signing statemnets. Witnesses returned to their homes by LEO PAULISBO.

Monday 29th October:
Accepted offer of passage to REWE with Father Earl on M.V. ST. PATRICK, as one further witness known to be there, also another matter for investigation. Moderate seas and low visibility limited days travel to MADAWA. Visited village now almost deserted with absentees at REWE feast and anchored overnight.

Tuesday 30th October:
0700 proceeded in thick haze to REWE arriving 1100 hrs. Took statement from Councillor KASAWARIA of PANAMAN I. An enormous crowd, considering the length of their temporary residence, was in the villages. About twenty sea-going canoes were drawn up around DUMAGA BAY. Met N.M.A. JOHN GWABWE, whom I had been seeking for some time. Thought that his newly acquired wife looked tooyoung to be married so took them both with me on return, for determination by doctor and magistrate.

Wednesday 31st October:
Departed 0545 hrs and sailed direct to NIMOA arriving 1130. Mr. Pierce there with barge, so travelled with him back to GRIFFEN POINT. Arrived 1630 hrs .

Thursday 1st November:
Work at station awaiting arrival of M.V. TABEI. Reported activity of sorcerer at REWE feast, so despatched const. WANAI to bring in accused and witnesses for an enquiry into the charge.

Friday 2nd November:
As no news received of TABEI by radio, decided to go to NIMOA and contact MISIMA by radio. Sent for canoe, but delayed by weather and absence of crew until morning.

Saturday. 3rd November:
Departed 0945 and made good time to WEST POINT but sea a little high and had some difficulty crossing to NIMOA. Radioed MISIMA and advised TABEI on way, so returned GRIFFEN POINT. TABEI arrived same evening.

Sunday 4th November:
Packed gear and loaded TABEI for return to MISIMA.

Monday 5th November:
WANAI and party arrived 0700. On enquiry, KAPAI admitted sorcery charge, and as a very disturbing influence I took him for C.N.M. appearence at MISIMA. TABEI called NIMOA for mail and proceeded toMOTORINA Island arriving 1700 hrs. Inspected village and investigated several minor charges. Warned two natives but decided removal to MISIMA for court hearing not warranted.

Tuesday 6th November:
TABEI loaded 20 bags copra and departed 0615 hrs. In thick haze reached BWAGAOIA 1130 hrs. Reported completion of patrol to A.D.O. Mr. W.D. Allen.

MISIMA Patrol No. 4-51/52. Observations.

Native Agriculture and Livestock:

The general situation with regard to native agriculture and livestock is substantially as reported by Mr. F.G. Driver in his Patrol Report No. 6-49/50. Certain trends were noticed however, which seem worthy of comment. It soon becomes obvious, when casually observing a few villages on SUDEST at work, that the winning of a livelihood is not an arduous matter, to the males of the island, at least.

If one food may be called the staple food of the area, it is definitely sago. An abundance of the trees is within easy reach of most villages, and every cooking shelter seemed to have its row of stored bundles of prepared sago. It may be that sago demands less labour from the men than garden-clearing, but whatever the reason, sago is not regarded as a standby or emergency diet, but a major daily item.

Gardens were visited in many parts of the island, and were found to be, if not bounteous, at least adequate. They were on the average about two to four acres in extent, but several of perhaps ten acres were seen. In the latter case two or more family units worked the areas in common.

A strong influence on native agriculture is brought by the vigorous social life plied by the SUDEST natives. A gathering, or "Christmas" as it is locally termed, which took place during the period of this patrol, attracted about a quarter of the island's population as well as many outsiders. It was learned that preparations for this event had been steadily in progress for a full year. Although not all the "guests" were present for the full time, the event continued for nearly a month.

Native Courts:

Not being a Magistrate, I did not try any cases, but two of the cases mentioned under the following heading were brought back to BWAGAOIA for determination by Mr. W.D. Allen, A.D.O.

Native Complaints:

Two complaints were received involving sorcery. It is a locally accepted theory that SUDEST is the centre of magical power, and attention was paid on the patrol to incidents which threw some light on the question. The first complaint concerned sorcery only indirectly. It was brought by V.C. CHARLIE of JELEWAGA against one DICK of the same village, who it was alleged, had threatened to kill a pig belonging to the V.C. DICK admitted making the threat, but claimed that it was as a reprisal to hints of puri-puri being made by CHARLIE to bring about his death. There was no satisfactory evidence of this, but ample indication of the prevalence of puri-puri talk, so without taking any action, I warned DICK against such threats, and in general discussion, tried to discount the fear of sorcery. It was apparent that there was much more idle talk than actual practice of puri-puri, and the people were advised that action would be taken against anyone of whom complicity in sorcery rites or threats could be actually proven.

Some weeks later, just before the patrol was recalled, the island was in a ferment over stories of puri-puri at the "Christmas" mentioned above. On investigation it was found that KAPAI of BAUMUMU had threatened to bring about the death of KUKI of GESILA. KAPAI cheerfully admitted this, but pointed out that KUKI was not yet dead, although frightened, so there was really nothing to worry about! I decided to bring KAPAI to BWAGAOIA to appear before a Court for Native Matters.

Native Complaints (cont.):

KAPAI is one of a group of about half a dozen SUDEST natives who are generally conceded, whether justifiably or not is not certain, to be the "strong" magicians of the island. An interesting sidelight on the situation is that when the patrol was at BAUMUMU, an election was held to nominate a Councillor, and KAPAI was unanimously elected. I was later told by the councillors of other villages, that many people have migrated away from BAUMUMU to escape from KAPAI'S influence, and that those who remained were well under his control. It was not possible for me to confirm or deny this allegation from my own observations of the case, although it is certainly true that several families have moved to other villages in recent years.

The other matter which was referred to the A.D.O. for examination was the marriage of a ROSSEL Island girl to a Native Medical Assistant, also of ROSSEL, but stationed at SUDEST. It was brought to the attention of the patrol that the girl was too young to be married, a fact which was most evident to the eye. She was about four feet six inches tall, and to all appearances, about eleven years old. However, from pre-war census records, it was disclosed that the girl was actually fifteen. The Medical Officer nevertheless stated that the girl was not physically developed enough for child-birth, a significant statement in view of the common idea of early maturation of these people.

A complaint was made by Councillor KASAWARIA of PANAMAN Island about the activities of a European who was fishing trochus shell in the area. Before I was able to pass on the complaint to higher authority, Mr. Allen A.D.O. himself visited PANAWINA and surrounding islands in connection with the affair. On receipt of later instructions I collected signed statements from certain natives which I passed on to Mr. Allen. As far as SUDEST (i.e. PANAMAN) natives are concerned, the matter was satisfactorily adjusted when the European concerned moved away from their village, which he had been using as a base for fishing.

In the course of investigating the above complaints, the activities of LEO PAULISBO, a native of NIMOA Island were brought to light. PAULISBO is possessed of a modicum of education, and apparently in consequence, engages in a score of business ventures. Until one of the agreements was cancelled as a result of the visit of the European mentioned above, PAULISBO was party to at least two separate "partnerships", one with another native and one with a half-caste at MISIMA, as well as being the organiser of the following scheme. A handwritten "prospectus", of which several copies were seen, and one retained, reads:

" To increase your money for self independence
Buy your share from L. Paulisbo.

Est. June 1/6/50.

Your share will be refunded in money within the last date of six month from the first commencing date of your deposit with the commission of £1-0-0 one pound for every £5-0-0 five pound deposited.

(signed) L. Paulisbo
V.C. "

Several natives were questioned who had subscribed money to the plan including a number who had made deposits of two to twenty pounds, and in due course received repayment with the promised interest. PAULISBO has a Licence to Trade with Natives, but it is difficult to see how he could earn sufficient to make it an economic prospect, as his purchases are made from a retail trade store, leaving him a meagre margin for profit.

Native Complaints (cont.):

All the natives who were questioned stated that they had taken their repayment in goods, which, if the prices were grossly inflated, would explain how the operation is possible. The initials "V.C." after the signature was explained to me by PAULISBO as being in virtue of an appointment as councillor, which he held for a short time before the war. He is not now a village official, but I was not able to determine, at the time whether he was representing himself as such, in terms of Reg. 79 of the Native Regulations. This matter would, I think, bear /further/ further investigation, as I was obliged to defer/enquiries, as I was engaged on the collection of statements referred to above.

A number of minor complaints were investigated at MOTORINA on the return journey from SUDEST, but none was considered to warrant court action, except one for adultery, all the interested parties in which were absent, so could not be brought to MISIMA.

Villages:

As the improvement of village standards was set as one of the primary objects of the patrol, a considerable part of the time spent in discussions with village officials was directed to this end. That there is great room for improvement is beyond doubt, but there are several difficulties to be overcome. One of these is a strong passive resistance to suggestions as to sites. It appears that during ANGAU control, a policy of concentration of villages on the coast was pursued, and many units of larger size than usual on SUDEST were established. Some of these are little more than "ghost" villages, where the people appear for census, and then return to their one and two family hamlets until the arrival of the next patrol. Many of these hamlets were visited and most were superior in regard to comfort and hygeine, than the larger villages.

However a substantial number do live in villages of fifty to a hundred inhabitants, and these are mostly unsatisfactory. The major disadvantage seems to be the nature of the soil, which becomes hard clay after a little walking on it. Coupled with this is the practice of denuding the ground of every blade of grass or tree within the village. This is to save cutting and sweeping up leaves, but the result, as stated by the villagers themselves is to make a place that is too hot to live in, during the day. Only two villages of any size were free of this difficulty, they being built on sand. One of these, REWE, in DUMAGA Bay is a pleasant and well constructed village.

My impression was that most of the villages were satisfactory as regards situation, and the main improvement needed was in the layout and maintenance of the areas. Efforts were made to interest the councillors in a grass which has been introduced by Europeans, and provides a good cover at GRIFFEN POINT. If introduced into some of the villages, I think it would arrest the present erosion, and greatly enhance their appearance.

Housing on the island ranges from poor to very good, the number at both extremes being small. Two houses were observed built on European lines, both new and embodying quite sound craftmanship. The predominant design is still the single humped roof, said by the natives to stand up best to wind and rain. At JURU apparrently as an experiment, two houses of this type were under construction, of immense size, about seventy feet by thirty. Judging by the sag of the roof, these were not going to be a success. Some houses were condemned for being too small, and this was the main objection taken anywhere. A few repairs were ordered. At EAST POINT a framework for a fine house which V.C. BILIWAS has been showing to visiting officers for some years, is still only a framework. Actually BILIWAS lives in a small hamlet some miles distant.

Villages (cont.):

It was intended to visit PIRON Island during the patrol but the receipt of special instructions (see diary) plus the subsequent curtailment of the patrol prevented this. It is understood that the need for village improvement is greater at PIRON than on SUDEST itself.

Village Officials:

A comprehensive review of the officials of SUDEST was made by Mr. Driver in his Report No. 6-49/50, and I confine my remarks here to recent developements. In the course of the patrol, two councillors were elected to represent hamlets which had been previously unrepresented. In addition two replacements were elected for councillors who wished to retire. New Councillors' Medals were given to almost all Councillors, the old medals being collected for later destruction, as all were badly worn.

A uniform was issued to PADI, who was recently recommended for appointment as Village Constable at TARANGEA, by Mr. Allen, A.D.O. At REWE, V.C. LUTA expressed a wish to retire, and although a replacement was not chosen, the request is recorded. LUTA nominates his son as his successor, an arrangement which would probably be all right, if the son, aged about twenty-five, were considered old enough for the position.

On all possible occasions, the duties of village officials were discussed with them, on the lines of my recent essay as required by the Director of D.S.& N.A. The SUDEST native understands fairly well the common duties and powers of a Village Constable, but a firmly entrenched idea is that the difference between a V.C. and a councillor is merely one of degree. The Councillor is held to be a sort of assistant V.C., and any other conception is strenuously resisted.

Roads:

Of necessity, much travelling was done by canoe, but about seventy miles of good walking tracks were covered, many of them several times. I agree with Mr. Desailly, who estimates the total mileage of tracks at two hundred miles, in his Report No. 4-50/51. This is made up largely of tracks crossing the island.

Rest Houses:

These were mostly good buildings and in a good state of repair. At JELEWAGA an excellent Rest House exists, some twenty-five feet square, with two comfortable rooms and a wide verandah. The only really poor Rest House was at RAMBUSO where the patrol stayed the longest time. Plans were discussed with V.C. LAPALI for the construction of a new building, and as RAMBUSO is often used as an overnight stopping place by patrol vessels, it was suggested that a Rest House like that at JELEWAGA be built. The MISIMA vessel, M.V. TABEI, does not have much accommodation, and such a building at RAMBUSO would be of value.

Local Industries:

Apart from the universal copra, the main industry on SUDEST is the collection of Copal Gum. This exudes from certain trees on the island and is gathered by men, women and children. It is bagged in copra sacks and sold to Mr. H. Pierce of GRIFFEN POINT at the rate of thirty shillings a bag. The details of production current and potential as quoted by Mr. Driver, are still the same, with perhaps a slight increase in output, the total amount sold in the last twelve months being 50-60 tons.

A similar amount of copra was produced and sold to Mr. Pierce during the same period, the price paid being thirty-five shillings

/

Local Industries (cont.):

per bag. In the case of both copra and gum, bags are supplied by the trader, free, and the produce purchased at the village.

An effort was made to to find out the native attitude to working cash crops, and other economic enterprises. It was not possible to come to any definite conclusions in the time available, but certain impressions were gained which might be of assistance in assessing the potentialities of the area. A strong impression was of the SUDEST natives' indifference to the acquisition of money, per se. There is a rational appreciation of the value (i.e. purchasing power) of money, but on numerous occasions I observed natives selling copra, and on each they were most anxious to convert their money into goods immediately. There is not a great desire for trade store items, the only prized article being tobacco. A restricted range of good quality tools and aluminium cooking vessels was available, and both are popular. The usual way to acquire such things is to collect enough gum or copra to pay for the article, with perhaps a few sticks of tobacco for small change, and then forget the gum or copra until a new want is felt.

Mention has been made in recent reports of suggestions to increase the size of some SUDEST Native Plantations, an action which would certainly not be difficult, and would provide more opportunities for earning money. However the task remains to convince the native that he wants to do that. Some of the plantations are at present unused. At EAST POINT, for instance there is a small plantation, of about five acres, scrupulously clean, because visiting officers order it so, but no one makes copra because the people there collect gum, and their income from the latter appears to satisfy their requirements.

A curious system is used by Mr. H. Pierce, the only permanent trader on the island. He entrusts to various natives quantities of goods in parcels of about fifty pounds value, and receives a corresponding quantity of gum or copra at some date fixed a month or so ahead. He avers that allowing considerable credit is the only way to keep the volume of trade at its present level. It is not thought that anything improper is involved in the transactions, but it is perhaps a matter for decision whether the natives concerned should hold Licences to Trade with Natives. The produce they exchange is not all of their own effort, but there is rarely any cash involved in the purchases from other natives.

The experience of the Roman Catholic Mission in the area supports Mr. Pierce's opinion. The Mission uses a large amount of sago in feeding the boarders at its school, and to obtain the sago, the Mission finds it necessary to advance payment in lots of ten sticks of tobacco, for which they receive bundles of prepared sago at a later date. It is noteworthy of the SUDEST native that he can be freely trusted to honour such an agreement.

Payable gold (to the Native) can be worked in a large part of SUDEST, and as with gum and copra, the full possibilities of the island are not nearly exploited. During the patrol, payment was made for a small amount of gold which had been handed to a previous patrol for realisation. A bottle containing about an ounce of gold was collected on this patrol for similar action. This gold was won by three natives in a little more than a week using dishes.

C.S.B. accounts:

This section of the report is inserted here because of its special relationship to the section above. The situation with regard to native accounts at SUDEST is rather unsatisfactory. A number of changes of officers with different interpretations of policy, and an important change in C.S.B. policy regarding

C.S.B. Accounts (cont.):

the management of community accounts, have combined to confuse the simple SUDEST native as to the purpose of his Savings Bank Book. Some years ago a series of accounts were opened in the names of various villages, with the titles "BLANK Village, trustee D.O. MISIMA". It was later decided that all such accounts should be closed and society accounts opened. This was not found practicable with SUDEST natives as it is with the more developed natives of MISIMA and elsewhere, so the accounts were merely closed and the monies returned to the villages. A number of individual accounts have been in operation for a few years, but the owners in most cases have no idea of what they are for. It appears to be thought that it pleases the Patrol Officer if one puts some money in the bank, so a few small deposits are made. One man apologised that he did not have anything to deposit on this occasion.

It is worthy of note that banking is related in the SUDEST natives' minds to taxation. One or two men who had some idea of the use of their Pass Books intimated that their accounts were held to pay their tax should taxation be reimposed. It appears that there would be no unfavourable reaction to a tax levy on SUDEST, the opinion being that they are in a much better position to raise the money than pre-war. This is coupled with the assertion of the older men that they had to work for their tax, so the younger men should do so now. A Village Constable always refers to the able-bodied men of his village as "my tax boys", despite the fact that probably none of those whom he refers to have ever paid tax.

Education and Missions:

These topics are grouped together as all education at present is in the hands of the Missions. The Methodist Mission maintains schools at seven villages and the Roman Catholic Mission at three. These are in the charge of native teachers and the standard is only about Grade two, further grades being taught at the respective headquarters establishments at LOAGA, MISIMA, and NIMOA.

The Methodist Mission has recently stationed at RAMBUSO, SUDEST the Rev. ISRAELI HAU'OFA, a TONGAN Missionary with considerable experience in the area. His presence on the island will no doubt be of great value to the people among whom he works.

Special Arms Permits:

S.A.P.s are held as follows:-

Village	No. allowed	No. issued
JOLANDIE	3	1
RAMBUSO	4	2
MADAWA	3	1
JELEWAGA	4	1
NARIHELE	3	2
EMBAMBALIA	1	1
GESILA	2	2
TARANGEA	2	2

Census:

A slight overall decrease in population is evident over the last census. It is not completely justifiable to say there is a definite downward trend, continuous, but there has been a drop during the past thirty years. In 1920 the population of SUDEST was 2014, at the end of 1949 it was 1629, at the end of 1960 - 1613 and now 1608. A figure was established in 1944 of 1838, but what wartime conditions may have influenced this are unknown, and render it unreliable for statistics.

Census(cont.):

Information requested by Circular Memorandum D.S.14.6.6. of 25th August, 1950, was sought as being of particular interest on SUDEST. The question of polygamy has a bearing on the census figures, probably an adverse one in this case. Exact numbers of married and single men were not recorded, but it is estimated that there are about sixty men aged between twenty and twenty-five unmarried, while the number of unmarried adult females is negligible. There are twelve men with two wives, five with three and one with four. Most of these men are aged over forty, but one is not more than thirty. With one or two exceptions they have fewer children than the average. They are mostly men of good, but not necessarily special standing in their villages. None of the marriages are with widows of deceased brothers.

Applications to Lease Land:

Four Applications were investigated on the patrol, each being for Mission leases. Reports on these have been submitted separately with the various application forms.

Administration Buildings - GRIFFEN POINT:

On arrival it was found that the sago roof of the house had fallen into disrepair. A group of natives from the nearby villages of TARANGEA, GESILA, and NARIHELE were employed to replace the roof, some of the materials being made on the spot by casual labour and some purchased. Four natives were engeged for six weeks and during that time they made some improvements to the house, repaired the police and labourers quarters, cleared and planted a garden for the post, repaired the bridges and widened the track to the wharf. A beginning was made with the construction of a store building in anticipation of eventual permanent occupation of the post.

The owners of the ground on which the buildings are situated were found, the chief of whom is VARIGAIDE, Councillor of NARIHELE village. They are quite willing to sell the land to the Administration at any reasonable figure. This would depend on the extent of the land required, but would be small, as the land seems to have no potential value for agriculture. The land adjoins a block belonging to the Mahoney Estate, and it would be advisable to obtain a copy of the lease to lay down the boundary between the blocks. No pegs or marks are visible in the vicinity. The number of the lease is not known, but it is known that the Deed of Attestation under which the block was purchased is number 823.

Maps:

The map used for the patrol is a section of the Census Map for the Division. There are no ammendments or additions to the map prepared by the last patrol to the area (no. 4-50/51.)

Arts and Crafts Exhibition:

The natives of SUDEST are notably deficient in works of art of any kind. Possibly the early intensive European settlement followed by a decline in administrative activity has resulted in a stagnation of creative desire. However although there seems to be no expert carvers at present in the community, there are a few old ceromonial objects of some interest, and promises to lend these for the Exhibition were received. A carved stirring rod for special feasts was shown to the patrol but the owner was rather unwilling to let it out of his possession. He promised to send it when the patrol was returning to BWAGAOIA.

It was arranged to hold a preliminary exhibition of SUDEST entries at GRIFFEN POINT in conjunction with a meeting of village

Arts and Crafts Exhibition (cont.):

officials. A prize was offered by myself for the best effort of current workmanship in the SUDEST section. This meeting was cancelled when the patrol programme was interrupted and then brought to an end.

Some exhibits were collected but unfortunately most of these are the work of natives of MISIMA stationed at SUDEST at Methodist Mission schools. The factors mentioned under the headings Local Industries and C.S.B. Accounts both probably have some bearing on the reticence of the SUDEST natives toward this function. More continuous contact with Administration officers would probably overcome such an attitude.

Those village officials who have made recent visits to BWAGAOIA, even as prisoners, are quite keen on their job of assisting government influence, and if some of them are enabled to be present at the Exhibition at BWAGAOIA, there would be a better response to similar functions in the future.

R.W. Matthews

Appendix A.

MISIMA Patrol Report No. 4 - 51/52.

Patrol to SUDEST Island, 6th Sept. to 6th Nov. 1951.

Medical and Health:

The complete examination of the census figures for SUDEST is especially interesting at the present time, in view of the recent occurrence of two epidemics of hitherto unknown diseases in the area. The poliomyelitis epidemic had come and gone, and the number of cases of whooping cough reached a peak and declined sharply during the presence of this patrol on the island.

No new cases of polio have occurred on SUDEST since the major outbreak last April. Of the deaths recorded since the last annual census check, two were of polio victims, and these appear to have been the only fatal cases on SUDEST Island itself. Three natives, totally or almost totally incapacitated, were seen during the patrol. Two of these are young, and it is wondered if some form of rehabilitation may not be available to them.

Just before this patrol, the Medical Officer, Misima had given the first injection for vaccination against whooping cough to about 90% of the SUDEST population. A second series of injections was given while this patrol was in progress. A number of new cases developed at one village, and at the time of the patrol's visit, it appeared that several of the children were in a serious condition. However all of them were almost completely well before the patrol left the island. Five deaths among children were recorded during August and September, which from descriptions, are assumed to have been whooping cough cases.

At all times during the patrol, a Native Medical Assistant from one of the four Aid Posts was present and made inspections for yaws, etc. in conjunction with the taking of census. The N.M.A.s performed quite successful work during the presence of the patrol in the villages. From discussions with them, and with village officials, however, itappeared that the influence of the patrol was both an assurance of the attendance of the patients and an incentive to the N.M.A.s. An impression was gained that in the absence of a European Officer, the work was not nearly so effective. It is unfortunate that it is not possible to have more frequent patrols, both D.D.S. and Medical, in this area, as these boys need the backing of a European continuously.

Construction of the new Aid Posts was proceeding well. At PAMELA two houses were almost complete, and a good house was complete at RAMBUSO and progress being made with a building for treatments, etc.

R.W. Matthews C.P.O.

Copy to: M.C. Misima.

Appendix B.

MISIMA Patrol Report No. 4 - 51/52.

Patrol to SUDEST Island, 6th Sept. to 6th Nov. 1951.

Report on Members of R.P.C. accompanying:

6103 Const. WANAI:

Performed fairly good service on this patrol. Was left for three weeks in charge of the patrol base camp, and satisfactorily supervised four labourers in maintenance and constructional work in this period.

6327 Const. EAPI:

Did not appear to be very intelligent, as a lengthy palaver was always necessary to convey any instruction. However, once he comprehended the requirement he was found to be a most loyal and persistent worker. His conduct throughout the patrol was excellent.

7427 Const. EVARA:

Displayed keenness and some efficiency. Is fairly intelligent, although inclined to exert his authority unnecessarily among local natives. Checked of this tendency he proved a useful member of the patrol.

R.W. Matthews

R.W. Matthews C.P.O.

Copy to: M.O. Misima.

Appendix A.

Misima Patrol Report No. 4 - 51/52.

Patrol to SUDEST Island, 6th Sept. to 6th Nov. 1951.

Medical and Health:

The complete examination of the census figures for SUDEST is especially interesting at the present time, in view of the recent occurrence of two epidemics of hitherto unknown diseases in the area. The poliomyelitis epidemic had come and gone, and the number of cases of whooping cough reached a peak and declined sharply during the presence of this patrol on the island.

No new cases of polio have occurred on SUDEST since the major outbreak last April. Of the deaths recorded since the last annual census check, two were of polio victims, and these appear to have been the only fatal cases on SUDEST Island itself. Three natives, totally or almost totally incapacitated, were seen during the patrol. Two of these are young, and it is wondered if some form of rehabilitation may not be available to them.

Just before this patrol, the Medical Officer, Misima had given the first injection for vaccination against whooping cough to about 90% of the SUDEST population. A second series of injections was given while this patrol was in progress. A number of new cases developed in one village, and at the time of the patrol's visit, it appeared that several of the children were in a serious condition. However all of them were almost completely well before the patrol left the island. Five deaths among children were recorded during August and September. which from descriptions, are assumed to have been whooping cough cases.

At all times during the patrol, a Native Medical Assistant from one of the four Aid Posts was present and made inspections for yaws, etc. in conjunction with the taking of census. The N.M.A.s performed quite successful work during the presence of the patrol in the villages. From discussions with them, and with village officials, however, it appeared that the influence of the patrol was both an assurance of the attendance of the patients and an incentive to the N.M.A.s. An impression was gained that in the absence of a European Officer, the work was not nearly so effective. It is unfortunate that it is not possible to have more frequent patrols, both D.D.S. and Medical, in this area, as these boys need the backing of a European continuously.

Construction of the new Aid Posts was proceeding well. At PAMELA two houses were almost complete, and a good house was complete at RAMBUSO and progress being made with a building for treatments, etc.

R.W. Matthews C.P.O.

Copy to: M.O. Misima.

Territory of PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/10 - 1951.

BWAGAOIA
Misima Sub-District Office

September 3rd. 1951.

Mr. R. Matthews
C.P.O.
BWAGAOIA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Prepare to depart on September the 6th per M.V. 'TABEI' for a three months patrol of SUDEST ISLAND.

Take with you three Constables of the R.P.C. and rations for two months; also a cash advance of £20. Take also a supply of Village Constables uniforms etc.

Sudest is a most backward area and the primary object of the Patrol is to afford prolonged contact with the Administration. This will be best done by establishing a base at Griffen Point and working from there - spending ar least one week in each village.

Pay particular attention to the general improvement of housing drainage and general village living conditions which are very poor indeed.

Wherever advisable discuss with the village elders the possibility of making a new village site; this is a delicate problem so read carefully the relevant DDSNA C/Ins. before departing. Consideration will have to be given to building materials, water and gardens.

Endeavour to get exhibits for the proposed Arts and Crafts Exhibition at BWAGAOIA in November.

This being a slow patrol compile an accurate census of all villages.

The above may be condensed into two points (a) improvement of village standards and (b) census.

Finalise all outstanding Land Applications on Sudest.

The TABEI will visit Griffen Point with rations once a month and bring back Court Cases and Hospital patients.

Also endeavour to expedite the construction of Aid Posts at those villages where the Medoff has recently placed NMAs.

Engage about six casual labourers and endeavour to somewhat improve the Administration establishment at Griffen Point - it is probable that a permanent Patrol Post may be opened there when the staff position permits. Ascertain the native owners of the land and prepare the necessary purchase papers.

Take also some vegetable seeds and endeavour to start a garden at the Rest House.

(signed)
W.D. Allen.
a/ADO.

MISIMA Sub-District

Census Subdivision No. 4.

Patrol No. 4-51/52

Route of Patrol:----

JOANNETT I.

NIMSGA I

Western R.

PIRON I.

Erebambaia

Griffen Pt.

Nambele

Tarangau

Iolandin

Arareda

JELEWAGA

Gesila

PANAMAN I.

NEN I.

Rambuso

Modawa

Pimela

SUDEST ISLAND

Wimba

Pantara

Taru

Rema

Duawe

KK

LL

MM

NN

OO

44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year October 1951. SUDEST ISLAND

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
JOLANDIN	1	1		1														3	1			1																
RAMISO	1	1				1							2			4	2	1	2	7							9	1	10	20	7	21	1	19		2	24	23	22	193
KIMA													1			1	1	3	1	2										4		5		5		2		2	7	20
EAST PT.	1													1		2	2										1		7	20	4	13	1	13	2.2	14	25	21	17	78
AWE	1	4													1	1	2	1	2	3								1	14	24	7	20	1	18	2.2	31	29	28	27	196
JURU																1			1	2									1		1	16	1	13	1.1	6	4	21	24	75
PASTAVA	2	1											3				1		1	6							1		1	26	2	20	1	16	2.0	7	8	29	29	83
PAPUA	1	2				1	1	1					1	1					1	4							7		15	20	11	44	2	24	2.2	5	25	46	50	186
HANUA													2			1		1									5		9	20	6	27	2	26	2.0	13	15	30	34	114
JERISAGA	2	3											2	1		3	4	3	1								4	1	9	69	9	49	2	39	2.2	34	24	74	65	306
PAPA LE																2	2	1	1	11	1						3	1	7	22		23	2	41	2.1	21	11	26	29	109
TERABULIA		1					1		1				1					4	5	1							5	1	1	15		9		4	2.0	5	7	15	11	43
WEST PT.	1	1								1				1		1	5			5							4		1	15		16		14	2.1	8	5	21	13	61
GEBILA								2		2						3	5	4	3								7	4	4	15	3	10	1	14	2.0	16	14	18		
TARANGTA	2	1						1					2	1		4	6		1	5							1		3	21	2	21	2	18	2.1	16	11	23	30	87
TOTALS	12	16		1		2	2	4	1	3			13	5	1	30	35	29	31	67	1	1					45	11	84	400	90	381	15	348		348	404	368	514	1634

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/4 - 134 / 51.

Sub - District Office
M I S I M A.

Milne Bay Division.

November 22nd. 1951.

District Commissioner
Milne Bay Division
S A M A R A I.

Subject: PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 51/52 - S U D E S T IS.

The above Report is forwarded herewith in quadruplicate; an additional copy of the Census figures ~~xxx~~ is supplied for the Department of Public Health.

The Patrol was not as prolonged as originally intended but appears to have been well conducted and to have complied with the instructions given therefor.

The native KAPAI has been dealt with in the Court for Native Matters and sentenced to two months imprisonment; the young native girl referred to in para.2 of page 9 of the Report is now at MISIMA and intends marrying in the Church - M.O.M.; the Census records show that she is slightly under 16; she has been living with the husband as man and wife for some time now with no apparent ill effects and, as it appeared to be a case of genuine affection, I took no action other than asking the Rev.Kemp to advise me when the marriage ceremony takes place. Such a legal marriage affords protection to the girl.

The activities of LEO PAULISBO will be looked into as soon as possible. You are already au fait with the O'MALLEY affair.

In the absence of any instructions to the contrary I shall leave the inland hamlet peoples where they are. I do not myself favour the idea of arbitrarily deciding for them where they are to live.

The economic potentialities of the Island do not appear to be fully developped but I think the thing lacking is an incentive.
With regard to housing I think action could well be taken under NRO eg.101(10) and a suitable house selected. The idea of planting grass seems sound and should be encouraged on all subsequent Patrols.

The population figures show a decrease of 20% over the last 30 years - this does not seem healthy.

The failure to understand C.S.B. is not to be wondered at and is wellnigh common to all areas of this Sub-District; with the exception of the Misima Island natives the only contact with Banking is on Patrol.

The Sub-District statistics could have been more complete.

This is MR. MATTHEW's second Patrol in the Misima Sub-District and I intend sending him to do a Census Patrol of the Calvados Chain in the near future; I have visited the Chain / myself / frequently over the past five months.

(W.D.Allen.)
a/Assistant District Officer.

Copy to Mr.R.W.Matthews.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/138

In Reply
Please Quote

FAC:

D.S.30-1-6

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

19th December, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 51/52.

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate.

This is the second patrol carried out by this officer.

The report is well written and informative.

It is anticipated that a Patrol Post will be established on Sudest Island for a period of six months during 1952.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

c. c. A.D.O. Misima.

30-6-151

28th December, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1951/52

The Report written by Mr. K.W. Matthews, Cadet Patrol Officer, of his Patrol to Sudest Island has been received with thanks.

2. It is to be hoped that your plan to establish a Patrol Post on Sudest Island for six months of 1952 can be carried out as it should be most beneficial to the native people, and check any doubtful activities such as were mentioned in the Report. The Officer-in-Charge might be told to try and encourage the married people to have larger families so as to stop the downward trend in population. The presence of a Government Officer on Sudest Island should also keep the Native Medical Assistants and Medical Aid Posts functioning well, and generally improve conditions among the native people on this somewhat backward island.

3. Mr. Allen's remarks regarding the inland hamlet people are in line with Government policy which is generally not to arbitrarily decide where native people shall live, except in extreme cases where a place is definitely ascertained by a competent medical authority to be injurious to native health.

4. Relevant extracts and census figures have been sent to the Director of Public Health and other Heads of Departments.

P/R 1/4

J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

5 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,

MISIMA. M.B.D.

30th January, 1952.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 5 of 1951/52.

Officer conducting the patrol:	R.W. Matthews C.P.O.
Area patrolled:	CALVADOS CHAIN - Misima census sub-division no. 3.
Objects of patrol:	As per detailed instructions attached.
Duration of patrol;	29th November to 15th December, 1951 - 17 days.
Personnel accompanying:	Const. Buieba - R.P.C. no.3986 " Popora - R.P.C. no.7590
Map reference:	Misima census map - subdivision no. 3.

Introduction:

During this patrol the normal routine activities were carried out, i.e. census, village inspections, etc. and in addition the enqiries into the Co-operative potential of the area, as reqired in the patrol instructions, were carried out. Although the patrol was obliged to spend the last two days waiting for the arrival of transport, there was not actually enough time to cover the area as fully as might be wished. The available time was considerably reduced while travelling by canoe, as the winds were light, and contrary at that, so long hours of each day were spent at sea. The patrol had to be completed by the set date so that I could be back at the sub-District headquarters to take over from the A.D.O. who was to proceed on leave.

However every village was visited, and a complete census taken, and subsequent visits to various of the islands on particular matters have ensured that administrative contact in the Calvados Chain is as thorough as possible.

I regret that I have been slow in submitting this report. the delay having been caused through my taking over the station immediately on return from the patrol. The monthly list of returns required more of my time than would be expected when one is familiar with them all.

Misima Patrol No. 5-51/52.

Diary:

Thursday 29th November:
Departed BWAGAOIA 0530 per M.V. Tabei and arrived GRIFFEN Point, SUDEST Island 1030. Set down village officials returned from Arts and Crafts Exhibition at various points en route. Despatched a constable to PAMELA on the other side of the island to bring back the parties to the dispute referred to in the patrol instructions. Visited the Medical Aid post and discussed local health matters with N.M.A.s.

Friday 30th November:
0630 commenced investigation of several complaints brought forward by officials of nearby villages, which are referred to elsewhere in this report. Constable BUIEBA with people from PAMELA arrived 0800 and an enquiry was held at some length - see interim report. Completed enquiries 1430 and as Mr. H. Pierce's boat was in sight approaching from RAMBUSO, it was decided to wait and ask him for any local news he might have. He arrived shortly and the patrol departed 1600 per Tabei, arriving NIMOA Island 1730, where we anchored for the night and visited the Catholic Mission station.

Saturday 1st December:
Departed 0530 and arrived BROOKER Island 1330. During afternoon took census and discussed proposed Co-operative society with people, found them most interested. Inspected the various hamlets on the island. In the evening attended a dance in the main village.

Sunday 2nd December:
Departed BROOKER Island 0500 and arrived MOTORINA Island 0730. The patrol personnel disembarked here and the Tabei proceeded to BWAGAOIA as per instructions. In the afternoon walked over the ridge of the island and leisurely visited all the hamlets which are scattered over a wide area.

Monday 3rd December:
Took census 0700-1000. Visited south side of the island again to inspect a piece of land which one Michael Anderson, a half-caste, has requested for a residential lease. A number of minor disputes were settled by consent. Mr. W. Callanan, of KAUBAGA, MISIMA, and PANAWINA, Calvados Chain called in his boat during the afternoon. Discussed Co-operative scheme with villagers and had a long talk with V.C. KIWAI on various matters.

Tuesday 4th December:
Had requested three canoes for journey down the Chain and these were not ready until 0730, so departed then for BAGAMAN Island, arriving GARAWASAN hamlet 1230. Inspected hamlet, a pretty place with neat flower gardens and a recently planted coconut plantation of some four or five acres. Walked two miles round to Rest House, but had to wait until 1730 for people to return to the village before census could be taken. Discussed Co-operative scheme by lamplight after tea, and found the BAGAMAN people also very interested.

Wednesday 5th December:
Departed 0700 per canoe and arrived MABNGIAN Island 0900. Took census, few people, and investigated two minor disputes. By canoe again 1040 for KUANAX, GIGILA Island which reached 1540. Took census, then too late to proceed by canoe, so was obliged to camp on the verandah of a native house, there being, fortunately one of reasonable dimensions. During the evening discussed the Co-operative scheme and several matters with the villagers.

Thursday 6th December:
Departed 0630 per canoe and arrived MAMANILA 0845. Almost no wind - covered about three miles in the two and a quarter hours. Took census, then walked to the block occupied by KEPAS

Thursday 6th December (cont.):
BOGA to inspect same - see body of report. On receipt of a complaint the patrol made its next call at A.H. Bunting's plantation where TOMAS, the native foreman was interviewed. Departed 1030 per canoe and arrived at SABARI Island, HABANAHIMA Hamlet at 1400. Took census, then by small canoe to MAHO hamlet, about a mile and a half distant, where census was taken and the Co-operative scheme discussed. Returned to HABANAHIMA 1800 where Father Earl of NIMOA had arrived in the Mission boat St. Patrick. Discussed local situation with him, and in the evening discussed the Co-op scheme with the villagers. Investigating complaints and some C.S.B. work occupied until 2200.

Friday 7th December:
Father Earl kindly offered to take the patrol accross to NIGAHAU Island, so departed 0600 per M.V. St. Patrick and arrived NIGAHAU 0700. Took census and discussed CO-op until 0900 when canoes arrived, then proceeded per canoe to PIPIDAI village on PANAWINA Island. Census and discussion of Co-op scheme, and further investigation of complaint mentioned above. By canoe 1130 and arrived GRASS Island 1400. M.V. Morning Star and M.V. St. Patrick arrived 1500 while census in progress. Met Msgr. Doyle, the newly appointed Superior of the Roman Catholic Mission in this area, who was on a tour of inspection of the Mission's centres in the district. Again Father Earl kindly offered to transport the patrol to its next point, so departed 1600 per St. Patrick and arrived BWAILAHINA village, JOANNET Island 1700. People already assembled so took census immediately.

Saturday 8th December:
There was no canoe available at the village suitable to carry the members of the patrol, and fortunately I was able to contact Leo Paulisbo of NIMOA, who transported the patrol to NIMOA IN HIS launch. Took census, discussed Co-op etc. during morning and in the afternoon visited Mission station.

Sunday 9th December:
Patrol rested at NIMOA village after several strenuous days. Arranged with Leo Paulisbo for hire of his launch to complete the patrol.

Monday 10th December:
Departed by launch 0715 and arrived DADAHAI Island 1030. Census, etc., held election to replace deceased councillor. Left 1230 and arrived NIMOA village 1500.

Tuesday 11th December:
0800 departed NIMOA and arrived PIRON Island 1030. All population absent at other end of the island at a funeral, so walked to BOBOHA hamlet, some two miles away to inspect housing and notorious mangrove swamp. People returned 1600 and took census, investigated complaints, etc. V.C. SONI is now paralysed as a result of polio, so a replacement for him was chosen for recommendation.

Wednesday 12th December:
Launch to KEBAGIBAGI hamlet 0630, chain survey and investigation of Methodist Mission land lease application. Inspect this HAMLET and MARERA by foot. Took ex-V.C. SONI and proceeded by launch to RAMBUSO, SUDEST where a PIRON native, against whom SONI had made a complaint of sorcery practice, was also taken on board for return to MISIMA. Arrived back at NIMOA 1800.

Thursday 13th December:
M.V. Tabei due to pick up the patrol, but heard on radio that it was broken down, so radioed A.D.O. for approval to hire launch, as my return to BWAGAOIA was imperative for handover of the station. Inspected Paulisbo's trade store, plantation and native quarters. Waited at Mission for radio reply from A.D.O.

Friday 14th December:

Friday 14th December:
Received radio advice that Tabei now repaired and due NIMOA to-day. Inspected the Mission school and spoke to the school-children at the invitation of Father Twomey, the priest in charge. Tabei arrived 1700, patrol gear taken aboard, and anchored overnight.

Saturday 15th December:
Departed per Tabei 0600 and arrived BWAGAOIA 1300. Reported completion of patrol to A.D.O. Misima.

Native Situation:

Some few months ago there was felt a certain amount of concern for the situation in parts of the Calvados Chain, in view of rumours of unrest which had been received. However a brief visit to MOTOKINA by Mr. W.D. Allen A.D.O. and his subsequent longer round trip (Misima P.R. 2-51/52) revealed that the situation was in fact normal, by which I mean quite satisfactory. From all the indications gained on this patrol, I am led to agree with this view. Definitely far from placidity, the natives of the Chain are virile, rather quick tempered but are straightforward and easy to work with.

Overall the attitude toward the administration is good - probably improving still, as there have been more visits by govt. officers to various points in the Chain in the last few months than there have been possible for several years. Europeans and other non-indigenous residents are respected generally, but any unreasonable conduct is met by a strong, possibly even violent reaction. As an instance, the case of a European whose activities in the area were the subject of a recent confidential memo. to the District Commissioner, was typical, as regards the native attitude to the person in question.

The trend away from concentration of population is here, as at SUDEST. At MOTOKINA the V.C. requested permission for himself and his family group to rebuild the hamlet on another part of the island that they had occupied pre-war. At the main village they were a long way from their gardens, while many of the people had their gardens close at hand. The scattered inhabitants of the island were grouped in one village by ANGAU after the wartime trouble there had been settled. This was probably a necessary action at the time, as close supervision was required, and the large village facilitated it. It is not necessary now, and the V.C. was told that his people were not obliged to live at the central village if they did not want to. In fact, most of the other people who were brought in, have over the years returned to their original sites. It was stressed that the same standard of housing as in the main village would be a minimum requirement for the new hamlet, and the occupants of the hamlet ABALOBULOBUA, complained of by Mr. F.N. Warner Shand in his P.R. no. 2-50/51, were warned re cleanliness of their houses.

Agriculture and Livestock:

The gardens of the Chain are quite adequate, the favourable conditions spoken of by Mr. Shand having continued this year. There was no dearth of vegetables, which were offered to the patrol in large quantities, and pawpaws are so thick on some islands as almost to qualify as a noxious weed.

The wild cattle at NIMOA continue to be a menace to gardens, despite the occasional shooting or spearing of an animal by the natives. These provide a supply of fresh meat which is popular, but the natives would happily forego it if they could be rid of the cattle.

Agriculture and Livestock (cont.):

A pleasing feature was the development of new plantations at BAGAMAN and MOTORINA Islands. These are not large - a few acres only in each case, but they have been planted entirely by native initiative, the moving spirit in both being V.C. KIWAI of MOTORINA. At BAGAMAN the pigs are all kept in enclosures, a temporary measure only, unfortunately, until the new coconuts are too big to be destroyed by the pigs.

Native Courts:

Not being a Magistrate for Native Matters, I was unable to decide the cases brought forward, but was able to settle several disputes with the aid of the village officials. The parties in one complaint were brought back to BWAGAOIA to appear before the Assistant District Officer as Magistrate.

Native Complaints:

Complaints were received at almost every village the patrol visited. On the average they were simple matters, unpaid debts, and the like which were possible to adjust to the satisfaction of all parties. In at least three cases a native complained of another owing him money over a long period, and making no effort to pay the amount. When questioned the debtor admitted his liability and made full or part payment forthwith. In these instances there was no suggestion of a dispute, merely that the presence of a third party, possibly in authority, was needed to see the completion of a contract.

An echo of the unfortunate incident of a few months ago was heard when a woman at KUANAK complained that she had not been paid for her coconuts which had been used for making copra by KADIATA during his partnership with a visiting European. KADIATA admitted the liability and promised to pay when he sold some new copra he was then holding.

At DADAHAI a small girl was found, whose father, WATEK a councillor of KIWUTA Island, had previously complained was being wrongfully held by his wife's relations at DADAHAI. It was impossible to establish the rights of the case from the information supplied here, so the matter has been referred to the A.D.O. so that both parties can be brought together at some time to decide the issue.

The natives brought back to Misima were SONI, the former V.C. of PIRON Island and a native whom he had said had brought about the death of SONI'S wife by magic. SONI himself is a victim of last year's polio epidemic, and I have since learned that his wife had a visible grossly enlarged spleen. It is not thought that there is any ground for action in the matter, but there is considerable feeling in the area over magic, and as SONI was known to be talking strongly on the subject, it was thought advisable to have it aired before the A.D.O., in the hope that the suspicion might be broken down.

Some complaints made at GRIFFEN Point, SUDEST are dealt with in a separate report which is appended.

Villages:

The housing position is accurately summed up by Mr. F.N. Warner Shand in the report previously mentioned. In addition to the movement at MOTORINA reported under the heading Native Situation, there is a new hamlet being built on JOANNET Island by the people of GRASS Island and just across from BUNBUN, the old village on the latter island.

Villages (cont.):

Some improvement has been effected in the water supply of several of the islands. SABARI AND BROOKER Islands have purchased a pontoon cube each, supplied from this station, and some u/s 44 gal. drums have been recently distributed to the smaller islands where they will be of some use for water storage.

Cemetries:

The cemetries at KUANAK and BROOKER were quite clean on this occasion, as were also the other two visited at MOTORINA and BAGAMAN Islands.

Village Officials:

V.C. SONI of PIRON Island was found to be hopelessly crippled after his attack of polio. He is paralysed from the waist down, and is now almost dependent on the village for support. The only remaining member of his family seems to be a daughter aged about ten, who does his cooking etc. at present. SONI has been well recommended by various officers during his term as constable, which has lasted since 1936, and although he has not served twenty years, I suggest that he be granted a small pension, in view of his physical plight. He has been in the hospital at EWAGAOIA since the patrol , but will shortly have to be returned to his home.

The senior councillor, DIMULUA was selected for recommendation as replacement for SONI, and the necessary papers will be forwarded with this report. A new councillor was elected in place of DIMULUA.

The councillor of DADAHAI Island had died during the year and a new man, SEMESEME was elected in his place. A councillor was elected for the new hamlet established by the GRASS Island people at JOANNET.

Elsewhere the village officials are as reported by Mr. Warner Shand.

Rest Houses:

The adequacy of the Rest Houses in the Chain is, as Mr. Warner Shand stated, relative to the fact that patrols are usually done in an adequate vessel. The hop between Rest Houses proved too long between BAGAMAN and PANAWINA with the result that it was necessary to spend one night in a village house at KUANAK. Sleep there was just as refreshing as if there had been a Rest House, but the effect on the dignity of the patrol is somewhat doubtful.

The R.H. at NIGAHAU is now a palatial two-storey dwelling, at which the patrol did not unfortunately have time to stop.

Carriers;

No carriers were used, but three canoes were used for the major part of the patrol, and the crews of those were paid as if they were carriers, with an additional payment to the owner of the canoe in each case.

Roads; Education; Missions; Special Arms Permits:

All as reported in P.R. no. 2-50/51.

Local Industries:

The scope of local industries is reviewed in the report mentioned above, and the main object of this patrol, as can be

Local Industries (cont.):
seen in the Patrol Instructions, was to seek the participation of the Calvados people in the Co-operative Society which was planned for MISIMA Island. A copy of the message which was read to the people of all the villages visited (except PIRON) is appended to this report. The reaction of the natives was favourable in all places, and all agreed to invest their communal savings at least in the scheme. It was pointed out to them that their participation in the trading activities of the Society would necessarily be small because of their comparative isolation, until the Society grew to such extent as to afford a boat to trade in the islands. With some doubt as to the practicability of the admision of the Calvados people I did not accept their subscriptions in cash, but collected authorised withdrawal forms and the C.S.B. passbooks, which are being held at the Sub-district office, pending a further decision as to the future of the scheme.

Medical and Health:

An officer of the Health Department did not accompany the patrol, but as the area was patrolled by the Medical Officer shortly before this patrol, and has been since visited by the Medical Assistant from BWAGAOIA, it seems unnecessary to make a special appendix of this section.

The health of the Calvados natives was quite good, with the exception of the PIRON Islanders, who have a general air of debility, due no doubt, to the shocking prevalence of mosquitoes (for this district) in the villages. The swamp surrounding BOBOHA hamlet would require considerable engineering work to drain, and it is doubtful if anything short of an authoritative direction would influence the inhabitants to move to an other site.

Since the patrol was completed, the influenza epidemic which was active in the rest of the district, has spread to the Calvados Chain, but the M.A. reports that it is now satisfactorily under control.

Census:

A complete census was taken in the census sub-division, the figures showing that the population of the Chain is slowly increasing. The same impression is gained from a casual look at the people, that is, there is a sturdy, happy atmosphere in most of the islands from which one may infer that there is little danger of the depopulation appearing here that is evident in other parts of the sub-district, notably SUDEST and WOODLARK Islands.

Maps;

A copy of the Census sub-division, traced from the district map, and showing the route of the patrol, is attached.

General:

A matter intended for attention on this patrol was the settling of a question of domicile of a half-caste family at PANAWINA. The leader of the group is actually a SAMARAI native, KEPHAS BOGA who is married to LILY BURFITT, daughter of h/c GEORGE BURFITT, who lived at PANAWINA and was killed during the war. LILY was living at BURFITT'S plantation at PANAWINA but had no title to the land, which has now passed under lease to Mr. W. Callanan. It was proposed by Mr. W.D. Allen A.D.O. to arrange for a lease of another section of the island to KEPHAS. When the patrol called it was found that he proposed to take up an area comprising possibly a hundred acres for copra, and had already made some arrangement with the native owners for his temporary occupancy. There was not time to make

a proper survey of the ground, or fully investigate the present agreement and future lease conditions of the block. At least a day's work is involved and it is recommended that a special visit be paid when it is possible, to straighten the matter out.

R.W. Matthews C/F.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 5-51/52.

Patrol to: CALVADOS CHAIN.

Duration: 29th November to 15th December, 1951. 17 days.

Const. BUIEBA. R.P.C. no. 3986.

An able and enthusiastic constable. Co-operates intelligently on patrol, and accepts responsibility well. His conduct on this patrol was good.

Const. POPORA. R.P.C. no. 7590.

A new man, who although a little diffident among strange natives, shows promise of being a capable policeman. His conduct on this patrol was good.

R.W. Matthews. Officer of R.P.C.

I have more detailed notes on the above cases if such should be desired, but I think all the essential facts are recorded here.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

M.V. TABEI,
en route BROOKER ISLAND.

1st December, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer
MISIMA.

Interim Report - Patrol No. 5-51/52.

The following is submitted as a resume of the investigations carried out at GRIFFEN POINT yesterday, in accordance with your instructions for the patrol.

The TABEI arrived at GRIFFEN POINT at 1630 hours on 29th November, and I immediately despatched Const. BUIMBA to PAMELA with a local guide, to bring back GESIMA the Native Medical Assistant, and any other parties in the complaint. As PAMELA is three hours walk from GRIFFEN POINT, they did not return until 0800 hours on 30th November.

Several natives were questioned at lenght and eventually a unanimous account of the incidents was obtained. The complaint made by GESIMA was that PETER KASIATARA, the Methodist teacher of TARANGEA had used offensive language to him and attached him with a spear. KASIATARA admitted that he had been angry with GESIMA, because as a member of his church, the latter had beenindulging in various acts forbidden or frowned on by the Church, and in his position was likely to bring the church into disrepute. He told several natives that he would attack GESIMA if he came to his house and that GESIMA should stay away from him. GESIMA later came to KASIATARA's house, ostensibly to deliver a letter. KASIATARA accused GESIMA of several wrongful acts and then picked up a fishing spear, holding it by the pronged end, and brandished it as if to strike GESIMA with the flat of the stick. GESIMA turned and fled. He went to GRIFFEN POINT and complained to Mr H. Pierce and Father N. Earl, who happen to be present passed on the complaint by radio. This account is in agreement with the statements made by both GESIMA & KASIATARA. There was no offensive language used and no actual attack made.

The accusations by KASIATARA against GESIMA were that he was not doing his medical work, and that he was seducing the girls in the village school at PAMELA GESIMA admitted that he slept with a girl from the school and that he had paid her. She claimed that she had approached him first.

I warned GESIMA that he should concentrate on his work, and warned KASIATARA that he should not interfere, but make a complaint if the law was being broken. I warned them both that the facts I had ascertained would be reported to the A.D.O. at MISIMA.

Three other cases were investigated also. A vague but powerful rumour concerning the death of a young woman at NAWIBELE recently involved a man who had made a casual visit to the village shortly before her death, but with no evidence whatsoever.

The woman had given birth to a child, stillborn and probably premature (possibly/and abortion) and had been quite well for a few days. She collapsed in pain, could not eat, vomited blood and died in two days.

A wife assault was adjusted when the woman claimed a divorce which was conceded and arranged by the village officials and relations on the spot. A maintenance order against another man was followed up, and he was ordered to continue to support his wife and child, which he had not been doing for over a year.

I have more details notes on the above cases if such should be desired, but I think all the essential facts are recorded here.

R. Matthews P.O.

This is my talk to the people of Misima District.

Very soon now I am going away but but I will be coming back to Misima In I think about 2½ years - I am not sure this but I think so.

Before I go away I would like to see the Misima District people start something about which I will now talk so that when I come back to Misima it will have grown big and strong.

I would like to see the people of Misima start a Store to be called the "MISIMA CO-OPERATIVE STORE " This will be a big store something like the SAMARAI Stores and not like a little trade store. In it you could buy things like goods tools pressure lamps, gramophones and records, beds, mattress, shotguns, stoves, fish lines and hooks, things for your boats, and many others things which the little trade stores do not have to sell to you. Many other Pepuan have this things and there is no good reason why the Misima People should not have them .Also at this store you could sell your Copra and shell and timber for straightway cash with no waiting you could get your money the same day.

Remember --- this store is to be the MISIMA District Natives Store and will be owned them not by any European Misima District Natives: could work in the store and be paid thir wages by the Store:there are two Misima men away in Port Moresby now learning about those Co-Operative Stores - you know them Think - they are OBEDI and GANDO of Misima Island.These men are now at District Service headquarters learning the business.

I will now tell you how you must go about starting this Store.To start the store we must have money - there is enough money on Misima and in the Islands to start the Store - I know this for I have been seen all the Bank Books .It is to be your Store so you must help start it with your money. We need a lot of money for this is to be a big store - we need at least £3000. You people of the Misima District have this £3000 and I would like to see you use it for this Store and Business.Every man can give something - he can give £1 or £5 or more; those villages with Village Bank Books can give much more - some of them can give as much as £300.

The names of all men who give money and how much they give will be written down in a big book and kept so that there will be no mistakes later on. With this £3000 we must first build a store at SWAGAOIA - we can buy timber and iron from UMUNA.- the Government has a sawmill and will help with timber ,then we must buy all the trade goods and rations to put in the store: myself I think it is best if we buy these things in Australia and not in New Guinea. When we have done this we can start the store and Business. You all know what we mean when we say 'profit' if you do not know,I will now tell you what profit means (and so on). The Traders must keep this profit for themselves because they must live and must have money the same as I

must have money to live . CO- OPERATIVE STORE about which I am now talking does not keep these profit but at the end of every year shares them out amongst the natives who have been done their business at the CO-OPERATIVE STORE. This is the big thing about a Co-Operative Store - all the profits are given back to the natives who own the store: this means that they can get better things at a cheaper price.

A man who belongs to a Co-Operative Store is called a member - no man can be a member unless he has bought a " share" in the store. I have already told you how a man can be a "member" that is by giving money to help start the store.But it is not enough for a man to be a member only: he must put all his business through the store.

He must buy all his things from the Store and sell all his copra and timber and shell and other things to the store. This is the way a Co-Operative Store works - the man who does the most business with the store will get the biggest share of the"profit" about which I have just spoken. A man who does a little business only will get little share only, and a man who does a lot of business will get a bigger share. This is called "working together" with one another and with the store. If we do things this way every man is helping himself and his friends and the store is helping him and his friends. Other Papuan natives are doing this and it is working well. I think the Misima District natives can do it also. Those of you who think about it must know that the Papuan native must "go forward". The business of the Government is to help you "go forward" and that is what I am trying to do now.

At first the A.D.O. at BWAGAOIA will have to "boss" the store and run it for you, but I hope that in a few years- say four or five - the Misima District natives will be able to run it themselves. Mr. Reilly of the Education Department will help in this business by teaching natives book keeping and other store work. Every man who put money in the store will have a say in how we run the store. That is only proper as he has money in it and he must have a say in it. There will be a big meeting of all members once a year and a big meeting when we are ready to share out the profits. I have one ideamyself, and that is that we must get our own boat as quickly as we can. I do not mean a small boat like a whaleboat but a big boat like the 'TABEI'. If we do this we can go to Woodlark and other far away places and do more business and get more members. This boatwould cost a lot of money and so I think for the first say three years the members shouldagree to take only a small share of the profits and save the rest to buy the boat.

Once again I wish to tell you that all the time you can be selling your copra, timber and shell to the store for 'straightaway' cash - the store will sell these in Samarai and Port Moresby and at the end of the year you get a share of the profit the store has made. So you see the store will be working for you. The store must employ [illegible] must be paid proper wages - these wages will come out of the profits before we share them out.

I would like you to think about this idea and tell me what you think about it. It is your business - if you want it we can do it - if you do not want it then that is your business also. No man need put money in unless he wishes to. You all know me by this time and I hope you think that I would not do anything or ask you to do anything that might lose your money for you. In order to show you that I think it is a good idea I will put some of my own money into the store if you wish, but I think it is better if it is all Papuans in the store.

I am going away soon and I would like you to let me know quickly what you think so that I can get it started before I go.

sgd: W.D. Allan
A.D.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

CALVADOS CHAIN - MISIMA SUB-DISTRICT M.B.D.

Year....1952 December...

G.P. Papua—1047/12.47

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
BROOKER I.	1/12/51	3	1												1				1		1				1		1	10	33	8	32	1	28	3.1	37	26	47	44	158
MOTORINA I.	3/12/51	3	1											3	2	1	3	6	1	4	1					1	4	10	25	12	24	2	24	2.8	32	28	43	35	144
BAGAMAN I.	4/12/51	2	1												1		1	3			1							6	15	6	15		14	2.2	17	15	19	22	73
MABNEIAN I.	5/12/51													1					2	1							3	1	3	2	4	1	4		4	8	5	4	24
CIGILA I.	5/12/51		1															2	2	8							3	2	5	7	4	5		5	4.2	9	12	10	10	46
SABARI I.	6/12/51	6	2					1	1					1	2		1		1	2	6						12	12	7	47	5	49	2	46	3.1	46	43	60	68	247
PANAWINA I.	7/12/51	2	1														2	1	2	4	1						4	1	2	12	1	17	1	15	1.7	8	8	20	27	69
KIGANAC I.	7/12/51	1										1	1				8	7		7							3	5	3	24	3	25	2	20	2.0	10	10	25	33	93
GRASS I.	7/12/51	2	1						1					1			1		1	2							9	6	3	20	1	19		19	2.4	19	18	30	33	115
BWALAHINA (JOANNET I.)	7/12/51		1				1		2																		5	1		12		14	1	11	1.3	3	8	16	25	58
NIMOA I.	8/12/51														1				2	2						1	4	2		8		8	1	8	1.2	2	3	11	11	34
DADAKAI I.	10/12/51								1					1					1								1			5		6		5	1.3	3	2	6	9	21
PIRON I.	11/12/51	1	2											2	1		2	2	1	1							2	2	2	16	1	16	2	14	1.5	12	9	22	21	68
TOTALS		20	11				1	1	5			1	1	10	8	1	18	21	14	24	17				2		45	39	49	227	43	234	13	283		202	190	314	342	1150

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File : 30/10 - 141 / 51.

Sub - District Office
M I S I M A.
Mine Bay Division.
November 28th. 1951.

MR. R. MATTHEWS
C.P.O. BWAGAOIA.
M I S I M A

Subject: PATROL No. 5 of 51/52.

Prepare to depart on a patrol of the Calvados Chain tomorrow per the M.V. 'TABEI'. Take with you supplies for ten weeks.

The TABEI will take you first to GRIFFEN POINT where you will investigate a reported fracas involving spears and threatening behaviour by certain Medical Orderlies; take the parties concerned and all witnesses on board the TABEI and then proceed to BROOKER ISLAND. The TABEI will remain with you at BROOKER ISLAND and then transport you to MOTORINA ISLAND; from MOTORINA ISLAND the TABEI will return with natives taken aboard at GRIFFEN POINT - send me a brief report of your findings at GRIFFEN POINT re this matter.

From MOTORINA you should be able to make your way down the Chain by native canoes to NIMOA ; if the weather is not favourable do not attemp to cross to PIROM ISLAND by native canoe but charter a vessel from either MR. PIERCE of the CATHOLIC MISSION at NIMOA ISLAND.

Take with you WILLIAM LALAWAI as Interpreter and 2 members of the R.P.C. - one of these should be a 'new' man and one an experience Constable - I suggest BUIEBA.

The objects of the Patrol will be:-

(a) Routine administration
(b) Census
(c) To ascertain the views of this area with regard to the establishment of a Co-Operative Society at BWAGAOIA - will they participate and will they constribute funds to form the Society. We have already discussed this but if there is any point on which you are not clear see me befoer you depa

Take particular note of the water supply in each Village and the position with regard to the availability of building materials. Advise BROOKER ISLAND that I have a water tank for them at BWAGAOIA and will see that it is delivered before Christmas - this year.

The TABEI will call for you at NIMOA on the 13th December.

W. D. ALLEN
Actg. A.D.O.

Penrose R.

Penrose Pen[illegible] R.

Nicholl R.

Bowden R.

Nicholl Bay

Bowden R.

Penrose R.

Gilroy R.

Gilroy Bay

Swingrove

Sabella Nicholl R.

Penrose R.

Nicholl Is

Gilroy Point

Gilroy Is

Wallis R.

Wallis R.

Rowell R.

Rowell Gorge

Wallis R.

Wallis R.

Wallis R.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File:

Sub-District Office,
BWAGAOIA MISIMA.

18th February 1952.

The District Commissioner,
SAMARAI MBD.

PATROL REPORT MISIMA NO. 5 OF 1951-'52.

Appended please find the above-mentioned Report by Mr. CPO Matthews.

I have one comment, namely that it appears to me to be a comprehensive report of a well-conducted patrol.

It is understood that the District Commissioner has in hand the matter of Mr. Matthews' appointment as Magistrate for Native Matters. Upon the granting of this appointment, Mr. Matthews' efficiency will be markedly increased.

a/ADO.
(R.E. Geelan).

Copies: Attached. (2).
File. (1).

Director, Nat Aff 25/1/52.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

36/4/157

FAC:SMM

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30-1-1

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

21st February, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA Patrol Report No. 5 of 51/52

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate. A well written and informative report.

The area covered appears to be in very good order and, the remarks regarding depopulation is encouraging.

The European mentioned in paragraph 2, Native Situation, has now left the area.

Co-operatives. Owing to their isolation, I am doubtful if these people would benefit by joining with the Misima people in the projected co-operative store.

It is hoped that Mr. Allen has not "bitten off more that Mr. Geelan can chew".

The Assistant District Officer will be instructed to see that census figures are recorded on the inside of the Patrol Report Jacket.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

c.c. A.D.O.Misima.

Director, Please
Add 2/1/52.

30-6-157

3rd March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

LUSANA PATROL REPORT NO. 5

Mr. Matthew's Report is acknowledged.

Please intervene as necessary in relation to Co-operatives and adjust the matter with your Co-operative Officer if the situation is not to your satisfaction.

The Patrol Report Jacket statistics are to be completed in future, please.

(J. K. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

4.

30/6/157 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No: N/30-1-9.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
12 MAR 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

11th March, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for:

The Director, (2)
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Receipt is acknowledged of extract from Patrol Report No. 5 of 1951/52, submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Mr. R. W. Mathews of Misima.

Regarding the wild cattle mentioned by Mr. Mathews, it is advised that, at present, due to shortage of staff nothing can be done in the way of capturing masterless stock, but eventually all wild cattle will have to be captured and slaughtered.

R. E. P. Dwyer
(R. E. P. DWYER)
a/DIRECTOR

Minute to D.C. Samarai:

MINUTED to-
The District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

DS.30-6-157

For your information, please.

13th March, 1952.

D.D.S. & N.A.

6 OF 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
MISIMA
15th January, 1951

PATROL REPORT NO. 6-51/52.

Officers Conducting Patrol:- W.D.ALLEN Actg. A.D.O.
F.V.ESDALE C.P.O.

Area Patrolled:- MISIMA ISLAND.

Duration of Patrol:- 5th December to 13th December, 1951

Personnel Accompanying:- 2 Constables R.P.C.
1 Interpreter.

Purposes of Patrol:- (a) Census
(b) To re-examine the attitude of the Misima natives towards the establishment of a Native Co-Op. Store, and to see if they had sufficent financial resources to launch such a venture.
(c) Routine Administration.

INTRODUCTION.

Mr. W.D.ALLEN conducted the Patrol for the first six days . It was then essential that he return to the Station to finalize various mattersbefore his departure from MISIMA on the18th DECEMBER. The remaining three days of the Patrol were conducted by the writer.

During the earlier part of the Patrol it had been decided that the M.V."TABEI" would call at BWAGABWAGA on its return from DEBOYNE LAGOON and transport Mr. ALLEN back to BWAGAOIA.1 A message to this effect was subsequently sent to the Station at BWAGAOIA

On arrival at EBORA a strong headwind was found to be blowing from BWAGABWAGA; and rather than spend the whole or most of the day in a canoe journeying to BWAGABWAGA WE arranged to have the 'Tabei' call at BWAGABWAGA. Subsequently a message was sent to BWAGABWAGA BY small canoe overnight.

The message was uneccessary however as the MEDICAL OFFICER at BWAGAOIA had previously instructed the 'TABEI' to call at EBORA in order to collect some hospital patients.

1 Fortnightly mail service by M.V.TABEI TO DEBOYNE LAGOON.

DIARY.

Wednesday. 5th Dec.

Departed BWAGAOIA Station 0800hrs. Arrived BWAGAOIA Village 0820 hrs. Census and Inspection.

Departed BWAGAOIA Village 1000hrs. Arrived BARAMATANA Village 1035hrs. Inspection.

Departed BARAMATANA Village 1100hrs. Arrived HINAUA Village 1130hrs. BARAMATANA and HINAUTA Census together.

Departed HINAUTA 1210hrs, arriving KAUBWAGA 1300hrs Census. Settlement of dispute. Lunch and rest. Inspected KAUBWAGA Village. Evening--- CO-OPERATIVE Meeting. Representatives of BWAGAOIA, HINAUTA, BARAMATANA, also present. Disputes settled.

Thursday. 6th Dec.

Departed KAUBWAGA 0800hrs, arriving BOIOU 1130hrs. Census. Twelve men each sentenced to fortnights imprisonment for not obeying Order of Patrol No. 5 of 50/51. ~~Departed~~

Departed BOIOU 1245hrs arriving SIAGARA 1340 hrs. People waiting at Rest House. Census. Lunch and Rest. Saw former V.C. who is crippled from the hips as a result of poliomyelitis. Good clean village--- very healthy looking children. Evening... Co-Operative Meeting. General discussions afterwards.

Friday. 7th Dec.

Departed SIAGARA 0700hrs arriving GULEWA 0805hrs. Census. V.C. resigned.... taking second wife. Inspection.

Departed ~~SIAGARA~~ GULEWA 0900hrs arriving LIAK 0950. LIAK and AIA Census. Afternoon.... Inspection and swim. Evening--- Co-Operative meeting. Appointed new V.C. Discussions. Entertained by schoolchildren with dancing and singing.

Saturday 8th Dec.

Departed Liak 0730hrs arriving BAGALINA 1030hrs. LongCensus. Lunch. Afternoon.... Inspection, practice shoot R.P.C.? work on Census Books. Evening ... Co-Operative Meeting. General discussions. Heard suggestion of an additional V.C.for BAGALINA GROUP.

Sunday 9th Dec.

Departed BAGALINA 0715hrs arriving EWENA 1015hrs, in middle of their 'Xmas'. Lunch. Census and Inspection.

Departed EWENA 1200hrs by canoe arriving EBORA 1500hrs. Census and Inspection. Evening... Co-Operative Meeting. General talks.

Monday10th Dec.

Rest at EBORA. See Introduction.

Tuesday 11th Dec.

M.V.TABEI arrived 1300hrs. Departed EBORA 1310hrs arriving BWAGABWAGA 1500hrs. M.V.TABEI departed immediately with Mr AL Mr. ALLEN. Census and Inspection. Evening...Co-Operative meeting, general talk.

Wednesday 12th Dec.

Departed BWAGABWAGA 0715hrs , arriving AWAIBI 0930hrs. Census and Inspection. Old V.C. dead. Appointed new V.C. (subsequently approved H.Q.) Lunch. Co-Operative meeting. General Talk. Sent one man to BWAGAOIA Hospital. Departed AWAIBI 1200hrs arriving ALHOGA 1400hrs. Slight rain for half hour. Census and Inspection. Evening.. late Co-Operative meeting at ALHOGA. Talks.

Thursday 13th Dec.

Departed ALHOGA 0730hrs arriving EAUS 0930hrs. Inspected Aid Post immediately to satisfy myself that BWAGABWAGA and AWAIBI people reported sick were present at the AIDPOST. Eaus Census. Heard minor assault case. Sent accused, witnesses, and V.C. to A.D.O. at BWAGAOIA.FOR trial. Long discussion with people re functioning of local village store. Other general discussions.

Departed EAUS 1330hrs, arriving NARIAN 1500hrs. Census. Discussions. Co-Operative meeting. Inspection.

DepartedNARIAN 1730hrs, arriving BWAGAOIA Station

CENSUS.

As in previous Patrols of MISIMA ISLAND, the population continues to rise steadily.

Total counted population this Patrol..... 3731
" " " 1950 Census..... 3655
" " " 1938/39 " 3370

There is every reason for this continual increase of population on MISIMA.

There is an ample supply of food on the Island.

Housing is good and there is an adequate supply of Sago on the Island.

The furtherest village is not more than twenty-five miles from the BWAGAOIA Hospital where a Medical Officer and E.M.A. are in attendance.

Now that a Govt. boat is permanently stationed at BWAGAOIA, any serious Hospital cases can be transported to the Station in a matter of a few hours.

Births this Census.186.. Deaths this Census .50..
" 1950 " 129 " 1950 " 68

Mission teachers stationed away from their home village were treated as absent from village at work.

I do not agree with the remarks under CENSUS Patrol Report No. 5 of 50/51 that such interim checking helps to facilitat the next Census Patrol. The writing of the preceeding Will quite often be unfamiliar to the following Officer, and this combined with any omission of dates etc tends in my opinion to create rather than lessen the chances of errors and omissions.

CENSUS OFFICER

Such interim checking as regards deaths and births is certainly not necessary on MISIMA where each village keeps a good record of every birth and death.

At every village where the Census was taken, the people were 'lined' awaiting the patrol. The maximum amount of shade was utilized while the Census was in progress.

HOUSING

The housing on the Island is good and remains practically the same as at previous Report(No.3 of 50/51)

Comparatively the worst houses are at EWENA and EBORA. These people have to obtain their sago from KAUBWAGA and BWAGAOIA VILLAGES.

The 'typical' hump backed Misima type houses are now very much in the minority.

There are quite a number of new houses being erected on the Island. In each case they are being built to replace houses of inadequate size and strength.

At NARIAN THERe exists a rather luxurious-looking two-storied house and inhabited by a native named ESEKAIA. (see p.12 Report No.5 of 50/51)

Some of the houses on the Island contain sliding windows.

A noticeable feature of the patrol was the decoration of the houses, many of them being decorated with flowers to add a touch of colour.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All the roads used were in very fair condition, some being cleaned and repaired immediately prior to the patrol.

There is still no road connecting EBORA and BWAGAEWAG THIS SECTION OF THE PATROL USUALLY BEING traversed by canoe. The Misima natives claim that it is impossible to build a road here as ridges from the mountains extend right to the shore.

As contained in earlier Reports, much of the walking

consists of rock-hoppi ng, partic larly around the area BAGALINA TO EBORA. There are quite a number of 'cliff ladders'. All were severely tested and found to be in good order.

The writer travelled from PANAGUAU to ALHOGA PROPER by foot, a journey of about ½mile and requiring two short rests. It would seem a good idea totake a cance for this journey short though it is.

REST HOUSES.

All the Rest Houses were found to be in good order. The one at KAUBWAGA referred to in a previous Report as a 'palatial effort' was at first glance by the writer thought to be Mr. CALLANANS plantation home. The V.C. at EBORA WAS instructed to re-rope the betel-nut flooring.

EDUCATION

The following figures have been supplied to the Education Officer at BWAGAOIA. i.e. those figures relevant to this patrol.

SCHOOL	No. Students Nov.50	No. Students Dec51
BWAGAOIA	32 53	32
HINAUTA	29	32
BCIOU	22	25
SIAGARA	48	54
GULEWA	62	64
LIAK	73	85
BAGALINA	79	75
EWENA	23	38
EBORA	46	38
BWAGABWAGA	52	54
AWAIBI	52	74
ALHOGA	17	37
EAUS	122	71
NARIAN	Attend Loaga.	
Total at village school	678	679

These village schools teach up to Grade 4 from whence many children graduate to LOAGA school and the Administration school at BWAGAOIA.

There are approximately 137 students absent from their villages and at LOAGA school.

SPECIAL ARMS PERMITS.

Since Nov. 1950, there has been an increase of 100% in the number of S.A.P.'s issued to MISIMA NATIVES.

Village	Permits allowable	Issued to Nov. 50	To Dec 51.
BWAGAOIA	4	2	4
BARAMATANA	2	-	1
HINAUTA	3	2	3
KAUBWAGA	4	1	3
BOICU	3	-	2
SIAGARA	6	1	4
GULEWA	4	-	-
LIAK	6	1	2
AIA	3	-	-
BAGALINA	7	3	2
AWAIBI	5	-	1
EWENA	3	1	1
EBORA	3	2	2
BWAGABWAGA	6	-	2
AIHOGA	3	-	4
EAUS	7	2	3
NARIAN	4	1	5
	75	16	39

The main reason for the fairly abrupt rise in S.A.P. issues seems to be the increased spending power of the natives resulting from a greater copra production.

A steady supply of shotguns has been available at the two Trade Stores in BWAGAOIA, and several shotguns have been purchased fromSAMARAI through this office.

At £25 a shotgun and 1/- a cartridge, shooting parrots cockatoos and flying foxes is quite an expensive sport.

GARDENS
CEMETRIES
AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

These aspects were reported in detail in Report No. 5of50/51 and as far as time could allow on this Patrol the situation regarding these three items seems the same.

The majority of Cemetries had been cleaned immediately prior to the patrol.

Since Report No.5 of 50/51(see page 6), someBwagaoia Village pigs have been transported to MANAGUNA Island in order to separate them from the Station. At low tide the pigs managed to reach the ~~Island~~ mainland. The matter is in obeyance at the moment, A coral wall could be built to prevent this happening in the future.

At the time of the patrol the people had finished making their gardens, and there were ample supplies of fruit and vegetables.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

New V.C.'s were appointed at GULEWA, BAGALINA, and AWAIBI, and have subsequently been approved.

The former V.C. at GULEWA was in the near future taking a second wife. In addition, he expressed a desire to spend more time in his garden and to obtain work on the Island thus enabling him to earn more than £1 per annum.

There are now two V.C.'s at BAGALINA. The existing V.C. is rapidly failing in health. He carries out his duties conscientiously and exerts a good influence over the people. The BAGALINA Group consists of six scattered hamlets and contains 369 people. The existing V.C. welcomed the suggestion of an additional V.C. It was suggested that the existing V.C.attend to MANIHUNA(BAGALINA proper) while the new V.C. should look after the roads and outlying hamlets etc.

AWAIBI at the time of the patrol was without a V.C., the former one having died Nov. 1950.

Each new appointee was married, was without previous conviction, had a reasonable command of English, and had worked outside the District for a period of 18months or more.

Many of the native people seemed to regard the appointment of V.C.'s in the same light as the election of Councillors. It was firmly explained that the Village Constable was a'Government man' and was appointed by a patrol officer and not by the people as in the case of Councillors. Each new V.C. was advised as to his duties.

All V.C.'accompanied the patrol through that area under their control, and accompanied by at least one Councillor. Many of the V.C.'s did not belong to the'intellectual set' of the village, but all appeared to command reasonable control and respect in the village.

The Councillors are a more mixed group; the older ones in general being quite sound, while some of the younger ones are very weak, their only attainment being a medal.

Clerks

The idea of Village Clerks is now well established on the Island. Every village has at least one clerk, who keeps a full record of births and deaths, is usally one of the Trustees for the Village pass-book, and keeps the books for the village store.

Since April 1950, theEducation Officer at BWAGAOIA has conducted weekly book-keeping classes which have been re represented by about eight village groups.

There is a roll-call of twenty-eight at these classes and an average attendance of fifteen.

TRADE STORES.

Six Licences to Trade are held by Misima natives, and Trade Stores are operated at the following villages.

BWAGAOIA
DARAMATANA
KAUBWAGA
LWEMA
EAUS
MARIAN

I contend that the main evil existing in these village stores is the number of credit sales issued.

At Eaus one Councillor complained that none of the people who invested money in the local store had received any of their money back, and that a large amount of stores had been given gratis to a neighbouring village.

The position is that most of the people contribute some money to start the store. This amount was found to average about thirty shillings. With this money the clerk buys stores from BWAGAOIA and transported to EAUS where the store is situated in one of the Councillors' houses. The goods are then sold at a handsome increase in price. E.G. A tin of meat costing 3/4 in BWAGAOIA is sold for 4/- at EAUS.

After a certain time the money thus obtained is paid into the village pass-book. So far so good. The village clerks(there are four of them) however issue goods to their friends on credit. After examining the books it was found that of a total of £55 worth of goods sold, £33 worth had been issued on credit.

One man(the clerk for GEMA, a hamlet of EAUS) came forward during the examination of the books to produce the GEMA village pass-book as evidence that the GEMA people as subscribers to the store had been returned their money. This man turned out to be a very close friend of LOKI as well as some ALHOGA men to whom LOKI had given some stores without payment.

All these credit sales have been marked down in a notebook, but many of the people so named are living in different parts of the Island, and some on other Islands.

To make matters worse, two of the EAUS Councillors have obtained goods on credit and at that date had not paid for them.

Loki also accused the Councillor(in whose house the store is contained) of stealing some goods. The Councillor replied that he had taken some tobacco one night when he had some friends at his house, but that he had told LOKI in the morning. LOKI asserted that more than tobacco was missing.

Other stores on the Island(as far as could be gathered from the store books) were in a similar state.

I explained the running of the village store to the people, and told LOKI that as much of the money on credit as was possible was to be collected, and paid into the village pass-book.--- It seemed futile to try and divide any such monys collected amongst the contributors. LOKI was also told that no more goods were to be issued on credit sales. The people were also warned of the dangers of having a store from which it was quite simple for people to steal goods. (Care was taken in this statement to avoid the inference that the Councillor had stolen any stores.)

All stores are not in such a bad way as this one.

The BWAGAOIA village store is probably the best managed native store on the Island. These people buy their goods direct from SAMARAI. The village clerk writes out a letter to a store in SAMARAI, and writes out the Money Order Application as well.

I agree with W.D.ALLEN (p.12 Report No 50/51) that the natives regard these trade stores as a step forward in their development. At the moment they seem to have "growing pains".

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY

A detailed separate account of the proposed establishmen of a CO-operative Society at MISIMA, has been forwarded by Mr.W.D.ALLEN A.D.O.

Four meetings were held on the patrol by the writer and were conducted in a similar vein as held by Mr. W.D.ALLEN A.D.O. WITH a similar response by the natives.

There is no doubt of course that they understand very imperfectly what it is all about.

At the present moment the MISIMA people have contributed £1647 to the idea, this money having been paid into T.P.S. A book has been kept with the names of private and village contributors.

A further £900approx (see Report No. 5 of 51/52) is available from the CALVADOS CHAIN people.
to establish
If approval is granted a Co-Operative Society at MISIMA further money if necessary can be obtained. The MISIMA natives in general have acted rather conservatively. The usual fashion has been for a village with a £300 pass-book to contribute £150; one with £100 to contribute £50.

Considering the above remarks on Trade Stores, it is I think rather significant that EAUS(not a comparatively rich village has given £100 from the village pass-book, and sixty-three individuals have subscribed £1 each.

NATIVE COURTS

One native court was held at BOIOU by Mr. ALLEN?, eleven male natives being sentenced to two weeks 1HL for failing to obey an order of the previous patrol. viz. To improve pre-war flower flower gardens and to generally improve the village.

BOIOU is a village of 93 people, under the control of V.C.GUNAMAI the KAUBWAGA Constable. KAUBWAGA is about one mile from BOIOU and V.C. GUNAMAI is not particularly interested and does not appear to have much control over the BOIOU people.
(See letter this office File 21/26-668/51, to which I can find no reply.)

The sole Councillor at BOIOU is useless. I have since on a copra and timber collecting trip around the Island had further contact in which to confirm this opinion.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS

There was one civil debt complaint which was quickly rectified.

squabbles
Several domestic were settled to the apparent satisfaction of all parties concerned.

At EAUS V.C. TAUMNA complained that TAUDIELO- PIRIMON assaulted his wife TATURO-LIBAI with a coconut inflicting a wound on the back of her neck which neccessitated medical treatment. After hearing all evidence , TAUDIELO, wife, and the witnesses were sent into BWAGAOIA for trial by the A.D.O. TAUDIELO

pleaded guilty and was fined £1 in default one month IHL. (paid) Reg 71(a).

At NARIAN THE PEOPLE via the V.C. complained about three families who had formed a small hamlet about half a mile behind NARIAN in the hills.

The hamlet consisted of seven people, all old people, excepting one young man.

They had been living there for a period of four years or more.

They had never made a complaint to any previous patrol. They stated that they had complained to the previous v.c. but that he had taken no action.

The people wanted the GOVERNMENT to force these people to return to the main village

The reason they stated for this request was that these seven people did not do any work in NARIAN on Friday(Govt. day.)

The people were firstly told that it was the duty of their Councillors or V.C. to voice the peoples' wishes. If these officials did not do so then it was up to the people themselves to report such matters.

As it was getting dark and the writer had a journey of about one and a half hours into BWAGAOIA a temporary arrangement was agreed upon.

I stated that as long as the hamlet was kept clean etc. , I could see no reason why these people should not be allowed to remain, but that until such time as Icould come back to inspect this hamlet these people should help with the work in NARIAN on Fridays. (A period of two to three weeks was mentioned.) Everyone appeared quite happy with this arrangement.

Within a week I went to visit this hamlet. The houses, water supply, and gardens were good. I told these people they could stay there and that on Govt. days they were to work at their own hamlet cleaning grass etc.

The NARIAN people were told of this decision. Since then it has been reported to me that the village people have been up there to help these people initially clear a lot of grass, the responsibility of keeping it clean being with the inhabitants there.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES

The foremost native industry is copra which is being steadily produced.

The timber industry has increased during 1951, while the EWENA natives are still working and producing a small amount of gold at LOBO hamlet.

Bags native copra sold through this office. 1951	Nett profit after deducting Freight.
354	£ 1125 - 9 - 5

One hundred and seventy-four bags of WISIMA native copra has already been despatched this year to A.N.G.P.C.S. at SAMARAI.

On a recent two day trip around WISIMA, eighty bags of copra, 500 s.f. of timber, betel nut flooring, and several uncut logs were collected.

As all WISIMA native copra has the same markings,

care is taken to ensure that all copra is tightly rammed into the bags.

Timber bought by D.D.S and EDUCATION Dept. 1951.	Amount paid.
4,217 super ft.	£151 - 13 - 3

CARRIERS

No trouble was experienced in obtaining carriers.

No. of human porterage hours. 560

BANKING

No C.S.B. business was transacted on the patrol.

MEDICAL

See Appendix 'B'

Report on R.P.C.

See Appendix 'A'

F.V. Esdale

F.V.ESDALE C.P.O.
BWAGACIA
19. 1. 52

APPENDIX 'A'.

REPORT ON R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING MISIMA PATROL NO. 6 of 51/52.

Period 5.12.51 - 13.12.51.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
6094	Const.	Tai Otae	Not bright but is handicapped by a very limited knowledge of English. A conscientious and willing worker. Conduct on Patrol good.
6236	Const	Vireva Ivaki	A young intelligent Constable whom shows some initiative. Did everything that was asked of him well. Conduct on Patrol good.

APPENDIX 'B'

HEALTH

The general health of the Island is good, and is reflected in the Census figures for this Report.

InEauss, which is the largest village group on MISIMA Island with a population of 401, eleven births but no deaths were recorded for 1951.

Aid Posts are established at Hinauta, Siagara, Liak, Ebora and Eauss. The first four of these may be said to be on the northern side of the Island - there is no road connecting EBORA and BWAGABWAGA, and thus as regards position it must be placed with the first three. The Aid Post at EAUSS hence serves the villages of BWAGABWAGA, AWAIBI, EAUSS, and ALHOGA, which have a combined population of 1,200 people.
All Aid Posts were well-kept and clean.

Alarge number of Sipoma cases were observed, particularly at EWENA. The N.M.C. atEBORA was instructed to go to EWENA immediately and stop there for several weeks till the Sipoma was cleaned up.

The only Yaws cases seen were at EAUSS Aid Post... all cases were practically healed.

Three Tuberculosis cases were sent into Bwagaoia Hospital. Also one small child from BAGALINA with a large sac-like growth on her head, subsequently found to be a Tumour.

Subsequent to this Patrol the E.M.A. has done a Medical Patrol as far as EBORA, and discovered that among most of the villages that he visited, the chewing and eating of tobacco is a common practice. Subsequent to this I have learned that the chewing and eating of tobacco is a common practice not only amongst the MISIMA natives, but also amongst the CALVADOS CHAIN people.

Two women died in childbirth during the year, one each at AIA and AWAIBI.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..1951.....

G.P., Iay

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOT
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS									Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age		M	F	M	F	M+F
																													10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
BWAGAOIA	5.12.51	3	1					1		1					1						8	1	3		6		1		26	56	20	37	7	35	4	48	5	54	5	
BARABATANA	"	1	1																		6						4	5	4	18	2	12	1	11	3.5	10	8	15	14	
HIKAUTA	"	5	2												1						3								9	24	5	20	4	17	3.6	34	18	23	28	
KAUBWAGA	"	5	4											1							6				3				6	44	14	41	5	39	3.7	40	28	48	50	
BOIOU	6.12.51	1	2											1							3				1			1	5	27	7	18	1	14	3.8	18	16	28	26	
SIAGARA	"	4	8					1		1				1	1						4		7				3	1	26	75	26	68	5	63	4.5	67	81	78	76	
GULEWA	7.12.51	4	7					1	1					2							10		3				7	1	21	70	20	53	3	46	4.5	40	45	62	66	
LIAK	"	2	1					2							3						26	1	3				9	8	29	86	20	74	10	65	4.4	65	59	67	86	
AID	"	4	1											1		1					6						2		7	23	2	17	-	16	3.3	22	10	19	24	
BAGALIWA	8.12.51	6	8					1	1					5	1						16		2		4		13	5	33	122	20	75	5	66	4.0	69	68	100	92	
BWENA	9.12.51	5	6											5	2						8				2		11	4	14	65	20	50	4	42	4.0	42	52	58	58	
EBORA	"	2	2																		3						4	5	18	37	9	22	4	19	4.3	28	21	36	26	
BWAGASWAGA	11/12/51	8	5											3	1						17	1	4		2		9	9	24	91	25	72	5	68	3.8	67	61	71	82	
AWAIBI	12.12.51	5	7			1	1							3	1	1					4		1		3		5	6	32	69	20	54	4	59	4.7	60	49	65	66	
ALIOMA	"	6	1												1						7		3					1	12	40	16	37	3	33	4.2	31	40	44	47	
KAOB	13.12.51	3	3																		49		8		1		8	6	31	130	30	83	4	86	4.3	78	72	84	95	
MARIAN	"	5	3			2	2							2							15	1	2		6		5	4	18	63	16	37	6	39	4.0	45	35	65	61	
TOTALS		69	67			1	6	3	1	1				24	12	2					191	4	36		26		81	56	345	1040	211	770	71	718	4.1	764	708	917	948	3731

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office
MISIMA.
Milne Bay Division.
December 14th. 1951.

MR.F.ESDAILE
C.P.O. BWAGAOIA

Subject: PATROL REPORT No 6 of 51/52 - MISIMA ISLAND.

With respect to the recent patrol of MISIMA ISLAND on which you accompanied the undersigned. it will be necessary for you to write a brief report of that patrol. Due to my impending departure and the necessity to finalize various matters, I shall not have time to write the report myself.

As this is your first Report, I suggest you confine it to factual and statistical recorded information. The matter of the proposed Co-operative Society will be dealt with by me in a separate memorandum to H.Q.

It is not necessary to show inter-village migrations on the Census figures sent into H.Q. Inter-District Migrations only are required at H.Q.

Include in your Report a note on the general Health of the ISLANDS, and see that a copy of that note goes to the MEDICAL Officer at Bwagaoia.

When quoting census figures quote the totals from last years Census. ---------- this serves as a measure for comparison.

W.D.ALLEN
a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2-201/52.

Sub-District Office,
BWAGAOIA MISIMA.

4th February 1952.

The District Commissioner,
SAMARAI MBD.

PATROL REPORT NO: 6 OF 1951/52 -
MR. CPO ESDALE.

Please find attached quadruplicate copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report.

Considering the fact that Mr. Esdale was quite unprepared for this, his first Report, it impresses me as being quite a reasonably good effort. I am sure that Mr. Esdale's typing efficiency and fluency will soon improve.

With reference to the mention on Page 8 of the three Narian families who have established a hamlet-settlement outside the village proper: Mr. Esdale's attention has been drawn to the provisions contained in s, 101 of the "Native Regulations Ordinance 1908-1940". In any future cases of this nature, he will act accordingly.

a/ADO.
(R.W. Geelan).

Copies:- ADDS & NA (2).
File (1).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/158

In Reply
Please Quote

FAC:SMM

D.S. 30-1-1

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

21st February, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 51/52.

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate.

Unfortunately no patrol map was supplied with the report. The Assistant District Officer will be instructed that a map must accompany each patrol report to Headquarters.

Census figures are on separate population register sheets, they should also be included on the Patrol Report Jacket, with a separate sheet for Public Health Department.

Quite a good effort for a first patrol. I agree with the Assistant District Officer's remarks.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

Mr. Downs
27/2.

30-6-158.

3rd March, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

Subject: Misima Patrol Report No.6 of 1951/52.

Mr. Esdale's report is acknowledged.

Presumably you will follow up the references made to Trade Stores (Page 6) and Co-operatives (Page 7) to ensure that proper advise is given and any necessary action taken by the Assistant District Officer.

Other departments concerned will be advised of all matters brought up by this report.

J.H.J. per

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & H.A.

P/A 4/3.

1 OF 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
BWAGAOIA MISIMA.

18th February 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1951-52.

Report of a patrol by	R.M. Geelan, a/ADO Misima
To	Villages, Misima Island
Date left Station	12th February 1952
Date Returned	16th February 1952
Last Patrol to Area	5th - 13th December 1951 (Patrol Report No.6 of 1951-52 - Messrs. ADO Allen and CPO Esdale).
Purposes of Patrol	i. To familiarize myself with the area; ii. To assess generally the native situation, with particular reference to further possible developments along co-operative lines; native understanding of the duties, responsibilities and problems involved in such development; and to test village reaction to the proposed establishment of a Misima news-sheet as a means towards the establishment of a nucleus of native opinion and as a channel for the dissemination of news, information generally , and particularly with regard to co-operative matters, village council affairs, and the development of the villages of Misima as a community; iii. Routine Administration matters.
Map Reference	Misima Census Subdivision 1, Misima District Map.

.....

DIARY.

Tuesday, Feb. 12th. 2.20 p.m: Departed Bwagaoia by MV Tabei, accompanied by Mr. Lee, Education Officer; and Interpreter Kenneth Kaiwi, two members RPC., one native teacher and one native projectionist. Anchored at Siagara village at 4.20 p.m. Met by village constable and Councillors. Village people assembled in meeting.

Wednesday Feb. 13th. Inspected villages of Mweria, Lea and Nigom, forming the Siagara group. Boarded Tabei and left Siagara at 10.10 a.m. Arrived Gulewo at 10.35 a.m. Village officials and people assembled, awaiting us. Inspected village and departed at 12.000 noon for Liak. Arrived Liak at 1.30 p.m. Villagers and village officials again awaiting the patrol. Villages of the Liak area (Warenaka, Pihian, Tenauka, Lauia and Panakoloba) inspected, and found to be in good order. Departed Liak 8.45 p.m., and anchored at Bagilina at 9.15 pm.m.

Thursday 14th Feb. Met village officials and people of the Bagilina village group. Villages of Wakkak, Ekarawah, Pawatah, Manihunan and Lalamah inspected. Departed Bagilina at 11.05 a.m., and arrived at Bwena ah 11.45 a.m. Villages of Iomane and Baniewa inspected, and

[illegible] to the base of the

a meeting of all villagers (punctuated by dog-fights and rain) was held. Patrol departed for Ebora at 2.25 p.m. Arrived Ebora at 3.10 p,m. Heavy rain all afternoon. Meeting at Ebora held in the village school-house; all villagers attended.

Friday 15th February. Village inspection at Ebora. Departed Ebora at 11.10 a.m., and arrived at Bwagabwaga at Midday. The meeting here was well attended. Village inspection followed, and the patrol departed at 2.oo p.m. for Awaibi. Meeting and village inspection held here and the patrol left for Alhoga at 4.00 p.m. Arrived Alhoga at 4.35 p.m. and met village officials and people this evening. Anchored here for the night.

Saturday 16th February. Left Alhoga by road for Lohora, conducting village inspections at both places. Joined Tabei at Lohora at 8.10 a.m. Proceeded to Ehaus, arriving at 8.55 a.m. The usual meeting, village inspection &c., went as scheduled. Left Ehaus at 11.00 a.m. and arrived at Bwagaoia at 12.00 noon. Mr. CPO Matthews reported everything in order. Police dismissed. Patrol equipment returned to store.

.....

General. Although the patrol was of necessity a quick one, I have returned from it with a much better knowledge, not only of the geography of the area traversed, but also of some of the influences working upon the Misima native people, and some of the potential avenues of development along which those influences are pressing them. The presence of the Tabei at Bwagaoia being required for the mail trip to Nivani Islandprecluded any lengthening of thetime for which she could be kept away; and at the same time, other matters, office and station duties etc. would not allow of my undertaking a more lengthy trip at this time.

Carriers were not required on this patrol. The expense of running the Tabei is noted under "Costs".

Cemeteries. Each hamlet-group has an area devoted to this purpose. Crotons and, in some cases, neatly-built rock borders to the paths make them quite attractive. All seen on this trip were quite reasonably well maintained.

Roads. The only roads NOT traversed on this trip can be seen quite well from the coast - all of them run parallel to the base of the

cliffs, except at the few points where they cross a headland. Those portions of village roads contingent upon villages were inspected, as were the connecting roads between hamlet and hamlet; all these were found to be in good condition, considering the difficult nature of the terrain which they cross. One cannot make a "good" road out of a sheet of sloping, broken coral, without some expenditure of money, time and labour - not to mention materials.

Bridges were all quite good - three or four logs, roughly squared along the top, provide ample foothold.

Gardens. All seen were quite good. There is the usual end-of-wet-season shortage of foods - nothing serious, but merely that the natives have not the same variety in their diet as they will have when their new gardens begin to bear. The past six months have been very busy ones, I would say, judging from the number and extent of the growing gardens seen close to all villages. The slopes of the hills from Liak to Ewena, and around Ebora Point to Ebora, are almost covered with parallel lines of fallen timber, acting as anti-erosion barriers; and all village officials report that there will be good crops of taro, manioc, and some sweet potato in the near future. Many villagers are growing European vegetables (beans, tomatoes and cucumbers) in small plots; these are eaten by their owners, and native opinion seems to be that they are quite appetizing and pleasant to eat. Sago is made by those villages (particularly in the central sector of Misima) where sufficient low swampy ground is available to grow this palm. Most of the sago seen growing on this patrol was of a fair quality. Good, solid fences were noticed around almost all gardens.

Livestock. Pigs of a good type were noticed in all villages. A number of villages have placed a ban (temporary) upon the killing of pigs by individuals, until such time as permission is given by the traditional guardian - the "tavakaus'" - and this is interpreted by the people as being an indication that plentiful gardens later on will require the making of many feasts. No patently diseased animals were seen.

Dogs are many, and, for the most part, in good condition. They are not used much as hunters (game is apparently scarce) but they do play a large part in certain trading operations, e.g., the purchase by Misima people of pots from the Islands of Panaeati,

Brooker and Motorina. The few diseased animals that were seen to be in need of destruction were pointed out to their owndrs and a suitable recommendation made in each case.

Few fowls were seen, but the egg production seems quite good. Eggs are eaten by some of the villagers. Ehaus boasts one only duck-owner.

Law and Order. No complaints were brought to my notice on this patrol - possibly beaause the people were anxious to size me up before entrusting their affairs to my hands. On the whole, however, the native situation seems stable, and the people in general quite contented.

Rest Houses. All such buildings seen were quite good comfortable places, although I feel that in some cases a much smaller structure would be quite sufficient for the needs of the travelling officer, as well as being less drain upon village resources. It must be remembered that some villages have no supplies of sago-palm for either food or thatch - and, as most of the resh-houses have sago-thatch roofs and plaited sago-strip walls, it means that those villages have had to obtain their sago leaf from other places, probably at some inconvenience and expense. Personally, I would far rather see such material used in village houses than in the erection of a large and (comparatively) elaborate dwelling which is used at the most about one or two days every two months. As rest-houses fall due for repair or replacement, it will be my intention to ask that a smaller house be built, by the villages concerned.

Native Officials. It is, I think, too early for me to venture a sound opinion on such a matter. This much can be said: that, in each village-group, from Siagara onwards, the entire village was assembled upon our arrival, with very little delay. This seems to indicate not only a well-organized community, but also a good measure of control by all village officials. Previous officers' comments in all Village Constables' Registers also indicate that, on the whole, all VCs do their jobs quite well. Little more can be expected of a man in a responsible position who receives the ridiculously inadequate stipend of twenty shillings a year!

Although not a patrol matter, it is as well to mention here that one Village Constable of Siagara, Timeo, is at present serving a

sentence of five months' imprisonment with hard labour in Bwagaoia gaol for adultory - his second offence. The other Village Constable of Siagara, Tobari, is a cripple and cannot get about as well as a hale man - but nevertheless, seems to have a fair measure of authority. With the help of his Councillors, he should be able to handle affairs until a suitable appointee can be found.

Census. No check on census figures was made - it is considered that unless suitable time be devoted to this work, the results from a hurried check are only too liable to be misleading. At a later date, a full check will be made. As matters stand, Misima should not require other than casual attention, in future patrols, to keep the figures up to date: a comprehensive check was made during the last patrol, and present figures seem to be accurate.

Education. Mr. Lee, the incoming Education Officer accompanied the patrol in order to familiarize himself with the area, and to gain at least an impression of the social and physical disposition of the people with whom he will come in contact. The native teacher and native projectionist who accompanied him acted as liaison between village people and Bwagaoia Central School, and also gave brief instruction in all villages, accompanied by film-strips. The comments of the village people on this innovation were most heartening, and without exception, all villages welcome the return of such educative patrols. It is to be hoped that this type of patrol may become as much a feature of Administrative contact in the villages as are the District Services and Public Health Departments' visits.

The notion of the establishment of a Misima news-sheet, to be published in both English and Misima languages, and circulated throughout the island, was greeted with unanimous approval. It has been pointed out in a previous memorandum (see Appendix "BW", Misima Monthly Report, January 1952) that such a news-sheet would serve a threefold purpose: creating a sense of confidence, achievement and responsibility among the Misima natives; and these natives themselves seem to regard the proposal as having value in those exact terms. Each village group has appointed, in a meeting for the purpose, at least two correspondents whose duty it will be to present for publication each month any affair of interest to the

Misima community at large. Any person, of course, may write letters to the paper, upon any subject which the writer feels is in need of airing. I feel that by such means the individual village groups may be brought to an awareness of their own unity more quickly and more effectively than by any other means; and this developing unity will serve to accelerate their development along co-operative lines in a manner which cannot be other than beneficial.

The importance (and the responsibilities involved) of such an undertaking have been fully realised by the writer. It was for this reason that the former Education Officer Mr. Reilly was approached for his consideration of, and advice on the matter; and he was also requested, if possible, to take an active part in the development of the scheme. Mr. Reilly's successor, Mr. Lee has followed up the idea to the full. The need for specialist supervision will be met by the close co-operation of both DDS and Education Dept. personnel at Misima, in all aspects of the scheme. Further details have been made the subject of a separate memorandum to the District Commissioner.

<u>Village Housing</u>. The traditional "hump-backed" house still appears in all villages, although in one or two places a modernized variation has been noted. These newer types without exception lack the advantages of light, and air possessed by the old style houses; and I concur with previous officers in the opinion that abandonment by the natives of this style of building would be a retrograde step, as far as health is concerned. Nevertheless, local native opinion is keen upon abandoning the old (no matter how beneficial) in favour of the new; and the best course to follow would seem to be to encourage as much ventilation and light in the new-style buildings as there was in the others. One village (Ehaus) has built an admirable house for the use of the single men. A rough plan to scale is appended. It will be suggested to those village officials who are within walking distance of Ehaus that they go and look at this place, and try to copy it. Those who cannot go to see it may be taken there during subsequent patrols aboard the Tabei.

All houses seen were in fairly good repair. The difficulty experienced by some villages in obtaining sago for thatching and

for walls has already been mentioned. These villages use plaited coconut frond matting for walls and roofs - it is not a very good substitute, demanding as it does for rigidity the use of so many thicknesses or layers as effectively to exclude a great deal of air. I imagine that it affords as well an ideal hiding place for all sorts of unpleasant insects. However, seeing that sago-palms cannot be grown in the soil (or rock) surrounding these villages, there seems to be no short-cut to a solution of the problem. The village people must perforce buy their thatching and walling materials from other villages, at the latter's price and then only when the latter are willing to sell. If they cannot get sago, they must use coconut fronds.

Native Affairs Generally. I can do no more than refer, under this heading, to the remarks under "Native Affairs" in Misima Patrol Report No. 3 of 1950/51 (Mr. ADO Allen), with which I agree. The keynote to development in this Sub-district is now, as it was then, Education, in its widest sense. The pupils in the village Mission schools, and those more advanced students attending the Bwagaoia Central School, are only a fraction of the real problem. It is this much larger whole problem which is to be tackled, partly by the attempt (by means of the news-sheet) to make the people think, and to broaden their horizons; partly by increased emphasis on the role of the village-, and the island-community in education; and partly by an attempt to improve the whole standard of life of the Misima natives through the medium of co-operatives. But again, the whole keynote is Education. The contact with natives of Misima, gained during the patrol, has impressed me with their urgent wish for more instruction. They realise dimly the advantages of a co-operative society, but have an even dimmer idea of what is required of them in that regard. They are very keen to go ahead with the newspaper because they realise that that is something that they can do, and which will put their people, as a people, on the map. Once this developing sense of self-confidence and ability at handling their own affairs has begun to mature, it will bring of itself more confidence and more maturity. I hope that the way will thus be opened for a real development along co-operative (commercial)

and village council (local government) lines. What I want to see first of all is as united a body of active public opinion, over the whole Sub-District, as possible. I think that this goal can be most easily achieved in the manner described above. Once the people of the Sub-district begin to think as a whole, the day will not be far distant when they will be able to work as a whole.

Conclusion. I feel that the patrol has achieved its objectives of (a) informing me as to the geographical and social situation of the Misima area, and (b) in assessing the best means for instituting a pattern of all-round development - NOT in the shortest possible time, but in the most lasting and satisfactory way. On subsequent patrols, the duties of routine administration will be all the easier to carry out because of this kind of preliminary contact - the nuances of local feeling which are brought to light will prove most useful later on.

(R.T. Geelan). a/ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Misima Patrol Report
No. 7 of 1951-52.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF RPC ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 2892 Sgt. SOROVI@ A good all-round NCO. Has quite good command, and his approach to village natives, while being suitably business-like, is still courteous. His promotion to the rank of Sergeant has improved his self confidence: he has improved in this respect since I last knew him as a Corporal.

Reg. No. 6064 Const. Gigiaua: A good all-rounder. Carries out his duties cheerfully and with reasonable efficiency. Not recommended for promotion as yet, but with experience should prove quite capable in this regard.

(H. A. Gealan.) Officer, RPC.

Native Affairs
South Water

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

C O P Y .

Department of Education,
Misima.

1[illegible]-2-52.

Mi./C. 27.

ADO
District Office,
Misima.

PARTICIPATION BY EDUCATION DEPT. IN PATROL OF MISIMA.

I wish to advise that, in accordance with your invitation, the following personnel will accompany you on your forthcoming patrol of the island of Misima:

Mr. J. Lee whose work will be to establish direct contact with the people, and to note, for future reference, local village conditions; to arouse, as far as possible, interest in the proposed local Newspaper, and to assist Jimmy Kavarisa and Mata Tau in their work, respectively, of presenting suitable Film-strips and of giving appropriate lessons to such of the villagers as care to participate.

Jimmy Kavarisa who will take proper care of the Projector equipment, and show filmstrips as directed by Mr. Lee.

Mata Tau who will deliver prepared lesssons on Hygiene, arrange impromptu concerts for the people and simple sports meeting for the village children and who will be in charge of all School equipment, other than the Projector. He will be directly responsible to Mr. Lee.

([illegible]). J. C. Reilly,
Area Education Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2-217/52.

Sub-district office,
BWAGAOIA MISIMA.

20th February 1952.

The District Commissioner,
SAMARAI MBD.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7-51/52 - MISIMA.

Attached please find quadruplicate copies of the above Patrol Report.

It is my intention to make brief visits to Woodlark (leaving per MV "Tabei" this evening) in order to familiarize myself with that area; and to the Sudest-Rossel Islands, next month for the same purpose.

(H. K. Geelan). a/ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/160

In Reply
Please Quote
30-1-5
D.S.

FAC:SMM

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

29th February, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 51-52.

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate.

It is pleasing to note that the Assistant District Officer is moving around his district.

It will be interesting to see how the News Sheet progresses.

Am sorry to hear that some villages are abandoning the old type village houses.

I agree with the Assistant District Officer regarding the size of Rest Houses. Some officers in the past, encouraged the peopl to build palatial Rest Houses which would only be used about four times per year, not realising the scarcity of building materials.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

c.c. A.D.O.Misima.

Ans Down
6/3.

30-6-160

10th March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

Subject: Misima Patrol Report No.7.

Mr. Geelan's Report has been received.

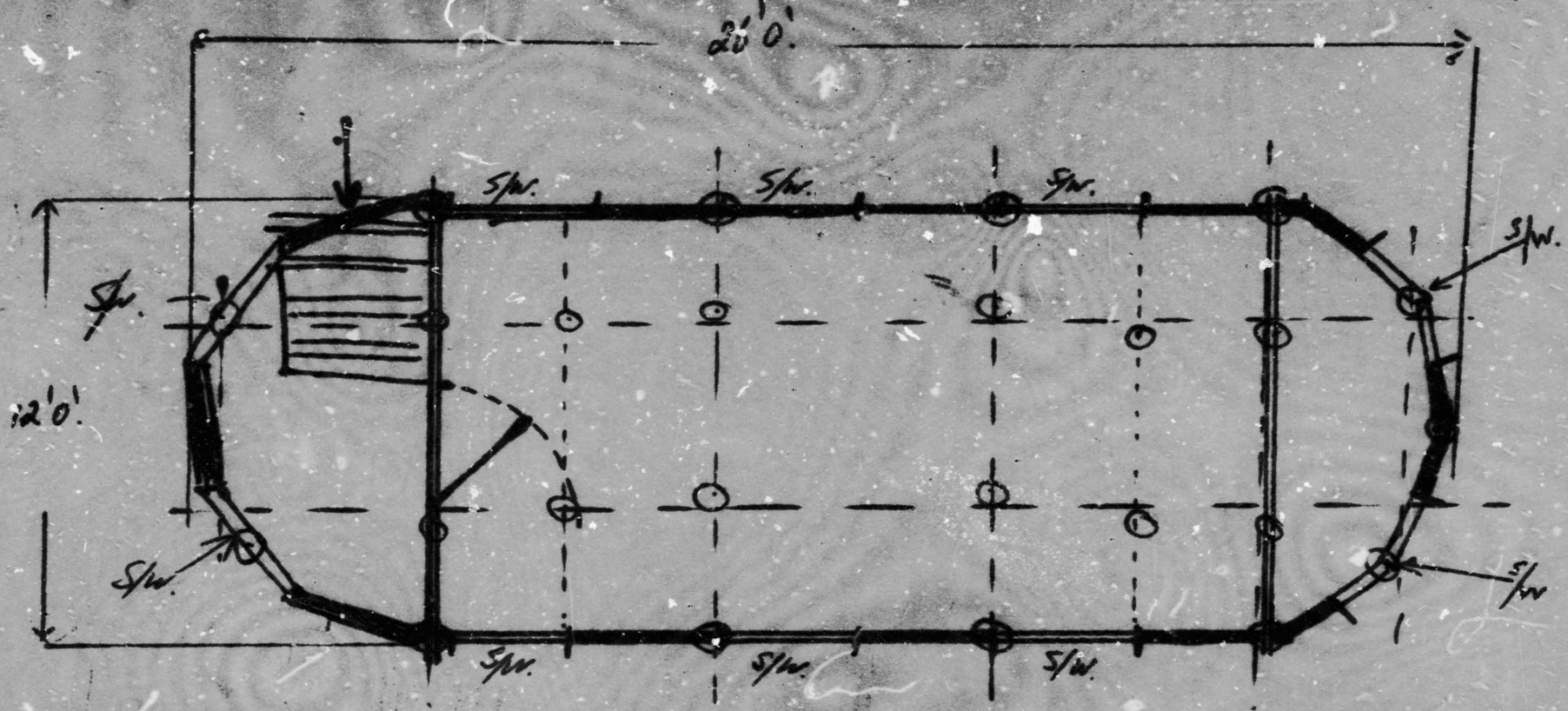
2. This is not a satisfactory Report and informs us of very little. Mr. Geelan states he returned with a "much better knowledge....of some of the influences working on the Misima people". We are not so much interested in Mr. Geelan informing himself what we want is to know what these influences are. In relation to other reports Mr. Geelan's effort is in someways superior because he does show some awareness of native trends but we want much more than this in all future Reports.

3. What do you intend to do about the abandonment of old type houses which you think were superior?

4. Will you or the Assistant District Officer exercise any influence or supervision, or even share in the compilation of the News Sheet?

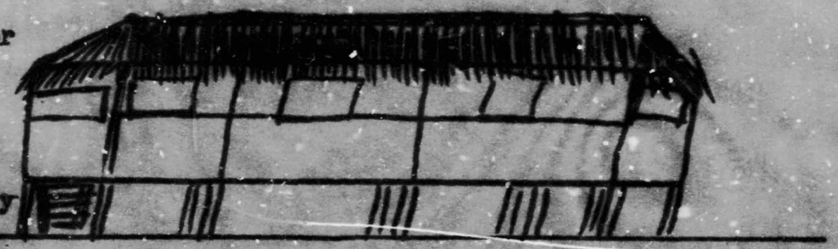
5. If officers are incapable of making more than a few superficial observations on the native situation, and if you as District Commissioner do not provide us with your own views and analysis of the Reports submitted by junior Officers, we are in no way equipped here to deal with the Reports and views of visiting anthropologists and other experts whose impressions seem to be much keener and acute than those of our own officers.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.



Native House - Ehaus Village, South Coast, Misima.

Materials: Bendoro stumps;
Fine split black-palm floor slats;
Sago-bark walls;
Sago leaf thatch roof;
Roof-bows of heavy cane;
Studs, wall- and floor-plates etc. of fair-quality rough-squared hardwood.



Legend: "S/W" = Shuttered Window.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/[illegible] ✓
160

In Reply
Please Quote

FAC:SIMM

D.S. 30/1/5.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
26 MAR 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

19th March, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.2.

Your criticisms of myself and the Assistant District Officer Misima is acknowledged.

It is rather surprising to hear the writer of the letter, which was unsigned, quote the following:-"We are not so much interested in Mr.Geelan's informing himself etc.etc."

As the patrol was mainly for the purpose of familiarising himself with the area and, the time occupied, he was hardly able to provide a full report on native trends. No doubt his future reports will give the information you require.

Page 3 Village Housing. Mr. Geelan states quite clearly what is being done regarding the abandonment of the old type houses:- "To encourage as much ventilation and light in the new style buildings as there was in the old".

The Assistant District Officer with the assistance of a native committee will compile the News Sheet.

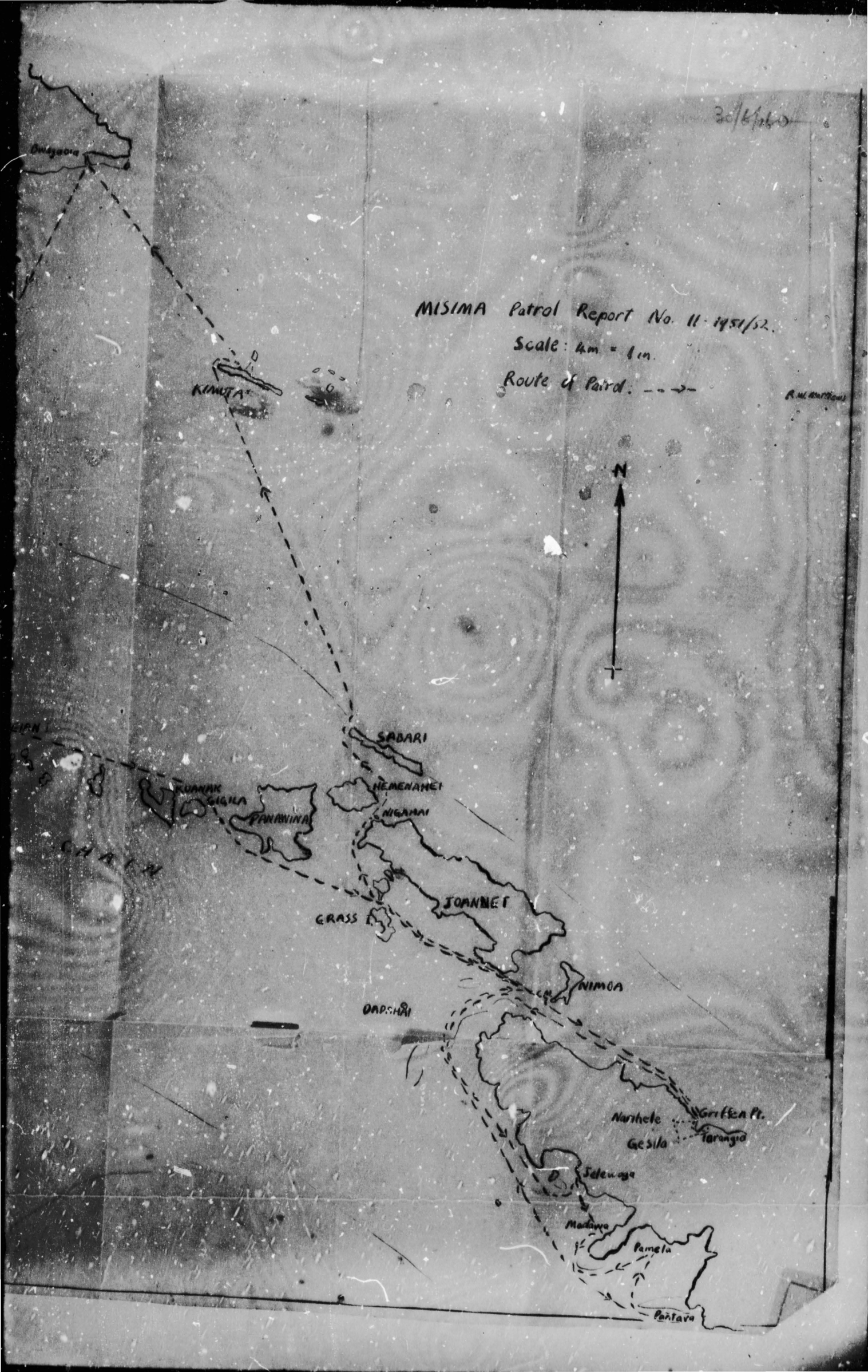
Referring to your last paragraph I agree that visiting, anthropologists' impressions seem to be much keener and acute than those of our own officers, simply because they have had many years of specialised training in their particular sphere and, have the time and financial backing to sit down in a village for months to gain the information required.

No Danger
Affairs
26/3/52

c.A.D.O.Misima

PIA

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner..M.B.D.


MISIMA Patrol Report No. 11 - 1951/52.
Scale: 4m. = 1 in.
Route of Patrol. - - →
N
KINUTA
SABARI
HEMENAHEI
NIGAMAI
KUANAK
GIGILA
PANAWINA
CHAIN
JOANNET
GRASS I.
NIMOA
DADSHAI
Narthele
Gesila
Griffen Pt.
Tarangau
Seleuaga
Madawa
Pamela
Pantava

MISIMA

PANAGATI

PANAPOMPOM

NIVANI

DE BOYNE

LAGOON

BROOKER I.

MOTORINA

PANASIA I.

BAGAMAN I.

MABNEIAK I.

CALVADOS

DUCHATEAU Is.

8 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/3.

Sub-District Office,
BWAGAOIA MISIMA.

3rd March 1952.

The District Commissioner,
SAMARAI MBD.

REPORT OF A PATROL BY R.M. GEELAN A/ADO
TO WOODLARK-GAWA-IWA ISLANDS.

PATROL NO. 8.
OF 1951-52.

Area Patrolled: Woodlark Island - Nasikuabu (Alcester Group) - Iwa - Gawa Islands.

Objects of Patrol:
(i) To familiarize myself with these areas;
(ii) To pay various sums from TSF due to local natives;
(iii) To finalize Transfer of land from Natives to the Crown in respect of land Kauloveaka, required by Mr. R. Cox;
(iv) To render report as required by the District Commissioner on the Defence Department wireless station buildings at Kwaipan Bay;
(v) To attempt to assess the possibilities of education, and general improvement open to the natives of these islands, and to discover, if possible, in what ways interest could be aroused.

Duration of Patrol: Wednesday 20th February 1952 - Saturday 1st March 1952: 10 days inclusive.

Personnel accompanying: Mr. CPO Esdale;
Interpreter Moimoi;
Personal servts;
Crew, MV "Tabei".

Previous Patrol : Mr. ADO Allen - 9th September 1951 to 2nd October 1951 - Patrol Report No. 3 of 1951/'52.

.....

DIARY.

Wednesday 20th Feb.: Left Bwagaoia at 6.00 p.m. [illegible] "Tabei". Ran all night on 340°, and sighted the Alcester Group (Nasikuabu and Tokona) at 5.30 a.m. on Thursday Morning.

Thursday February 21st: Anchored off Nasikuabu village, Nasikuabu island at 7 a.m. Inspected the place - most of its 30-odd inhabitants had gone to Woodlark Island, trading. Noticed a basket of the Kula "vaygu'a" (armshells and "bagi") in one of the houses. Left for Woodlark Is. at 7.45 a.m., arriving at the Kwaipan Bay anchorage at 12.35 p.m. Put patrol gear ashore and went to the Govt. Station at

Thursday February 21st. (Continued): at Kulumadau. L/Cpl. DADAI and Const. EGAI, the two RPC members left to supervise the station, reported to the patrol. Camped this night at Kulumadau.

Friday 22nd February: At Kulumadau, discussing various matters (mining, native labour, trading etc.) with Messrs. Neate and Wynn. Mr. Esdale went to Guasopa per "Tabei" to pay TSP monies to Guasopa and Lachlan Islands natives, who had been reported as visiting Guasopa. Self visited the Kwaipan Bay Plantation, the site of the former Wireless Relay Station, and made an inspection and appreciation of buildings still standing there. A very impressive place. Later in the afternoon, went across Kwaipan Bay to Mr. Cox's boat-building yard, and there surveyed and acquired for the Crown the land known as KAULOVEAKA. From here, I went to Kropan village on the southern side of Kwaipan Bay - after inspecting the village and chatting with the people for a short time, I returned to Kulumadau, arriving at 6.00 p.m.

Saturday 23rd February: At Kulumadau. Inspected all Station buildings, and walked around what I imagine are the boundaries of the station. Village officials from Dikoias, Kaurai and Kropan visited the station during the day. At 12.45 noom, the "Tabei" returned, and Mr. Esdale reported that the Lachlan Islands people had returned to the Lachlans about twelve hours before his arrival at Guasopa. Purchase of the land KAULOVEAKA was finalized during the afternoon.

Sunday 24th February: At Kulumadau.

Monday 25th February: Left Kulumadau 8.30 a.m. for DIKOIAS. Arrived at 10.10 a.m. The road, though somewhat undulating, was in rather good condition - tree-roots make walking difficult in some spots. Inspected the site of new DIKOIAS village - a very good one - and leaving the patrol gear at DIKOIAS rest-house, proceeded on at 2.00 p.m. to KAURAI, on the East coast of the island. Arrived KAURAI at 4.00 p.m. General discussion with the village officials and people at the conclusion of which I asked whether they would send representatives to BWAGAOIA to see "how the Government works" and to have the reasons for various Administrative practices explained to them. The people agreed. Left KAURAI at 5.25 p.m. and returned to DIKOIAS, arriving at 7.30 p.m. Camped for the night.

Tuesday 26th February: Left DIKOIAS at 7.00 a.m. and arrived at Aulu-

Tuesday 26th February (Continued): madau at 9.30 a.m. At 10.00 a.m. I departed for Bonavat - Mr. Esdale had, in the meantime, availed himself of Mr. Neate's kind offer of the use of a small motor-launch with which Mr. Esdale was able to go to Kurubadua, a small village seven miles north of Kulumadau. I reached Bonavat at 11.55 a.m. and spent three hours there, discussing trading and native labour matters with Mr. Dawkins. The road between Kulumadau and Bonavat is quite good, and there are three very solid bridges. One, spanning the MUNIAI River, and made of inch-steel hawser and strip-matting deck, was rather shaky, but the Labita village people whose section of road embraces this bridge soon repaired it. I left Bonavat at 3.15 p.m., arriving at Kulumadau at 4.50 p.m. Mr. Esdale returned about half an hour later, having been caught in a heavy rainstorm.

Wednesday 27th February: Departed Kulumadau at 8.15 a.m., per mv. "Tabei", and arrived off Gawa Island at 4.55 p.m. Very strong NW wind and a heavy ground swell in the Gawa anchorage rendered it impracticable for us to remain for any length of time. Steamed up and down for some ime, finally anchoring on the SW side of the island.

Thursday 28th February: At about 6.30 a.m., it was felt to be unwise to keep the Tabei at her present position. Left Gawa without going ashore, and steamed for Iwa Is., arriving at 12.45 p.m. Went ashore, inspected villages, met most of the people and looked at their new gardens - the top of Iwa Island is one huge yam-patch. Returned to the "Tabei" for the night.

Friday 29th February: Departed Iwa 6.30 a.m. Arrived Gawa 10.00 a.m., and with no heavy seas to hinder us, anchored and Mr. Esdale went ashore, to pay TSF monies and to inspect the village. Departed Gawa 1.55 p.m. and, running before a moderate NW wind, arrived abreast of the Egum Group at about 5.45 p.m. Cleared the Egum gp., by dusk, and ran throughout the night, in almost continuous rain, on a course of 160°, for Misima.

Saturday 1st March: Made landfall Ebora Point, Misima at about 8.05 a.m. Visibility very poor. Rounded Siagara point at 10.35 a.m., passed Managuna Island at 12.20 p.m. and entered Bwagaoia Harbour at 12.50 p.m. Balance of patrol stores returned to store. Patrol personnel dismissed. Mr. CPO Matthews reported everything at Bwagaoia in order.

NATIVE SITJATION.

(a) Woodlark Island. Having heard and read reports of the lack of energy and the general air of despondency current among the Muruan natives, it is pleasing to note that, although these people are still not as lively nor as well-off materially as other natives in the Misima sub-district, still they have made some attempt to re-establish themselves. A serious epidemic of smallpox, I am told, some years ago caused a number of deaths; this was followed by dysentery which accounted for a great number of fresh deaths; and the survivors were generally unable to look after themselves satisfactorily. A period of sixteen years during which there was no medical work done among the Muruan natives is popularly supposed to be the cause of the epidemics; and the reason for the failure of the survivors to feed and house themselves may be found, I believe, not only in the fact that there were insufficient numbers of them to clear the ground necessary for gardens, but also in the fact that the complex system of Muruan society has been designed to work best in numerically strong societies: so that when the population decreased, the patterns of reciprocity, mutual assistance, obligatory feast giving, etc. were gradually drawn into smaller and smaller circles, and finally (so to speak) strangled the society which had become too small for their effective operation. This may appear to be an over-simplification of the matter - I hope to learn more about this problem during later visits to Woodlark Island.

There are signs now that some villages are taking a keener interest in health and in the productivity of their gardens. DIKOIAS village is an example which is worthy of note. Pre-war (I was told by both Europeans and natives) it had been the practice for the needs of the Government Station at KULUMADAU for casual labourers to be met by the male population of DIKOIAS. The people grew tired of this, and many of them migrated to other villages; and just about at this time the first of the epidemics above-mentioned caused many deaths. Not only was the internal economy of DIKOIAS disrupted by the migration of so many of its people, but the epidemic deaths further disrupted it; and a similar disruption was caused by the influx of numbers of DIKOIAS migrants into other Woodlark villages. These other villages each had its own local system

of prohibitions regulating gardening etc. The boost of the population caused by immigration placed greater strain on those areas of land which were traditionally exempted from the prohibition on gardening. and the gardeners found it increasingly difficult to grow enough food. The resulting semi-malnutrition further impaired their efficiency, and so the familiar vicious circle developed. (This is not to suggest that Administration demands upon one village for casual labour were the main, or the sole, reason for the disorganization of native life in Murua; but it is a point which may be well remembered when the station at KULUWADAU is manned again.)

Since the commencement of the excellent series of medical patrols of Woodlark and adjacent islands by MO Misima and EMA Misima (Dr, Meszaros and Mr. Marshall) and the establishment of Aid Posts in most Murua villages, the natives have taken fresh interest. They are no longer troubled to the same extent as before by sores, coughs, colds, etc. - they feel that someone is taking an interest in them other than as a source of labour (in the case of the DIKOIAS people) and this, in addition to the presence of quite respectable-sized gardens, has done more to boost their morale than anything else could have done. In the general Woodlark picture, both DIKOIAS and KAURAI villages are making larger gardens this year than they have done (or have been able to do) for many years; their houses, while not the best, are better than those in many other areas, and both villages have embarked spontaneously (i.e. without any [illegible]ration prompting) on rebuilding schemes. These are liable to move slowly for the next couple of months: the new gardens are about to bear, and will need attention, and I have instructed the natives concerned that their food-supply comes first and that, once food is assured, they will be able to make a better job of their houses. Both DIKOIAS and KAURAI have chosen new sites; the first is quite close to their old site, and is a much better one, and the second is on the beach bordering a lagoon on the east coast of the island, within easy distance of their gardens, and with a good supply of fresh water. Both sites are, in my opinion, healthier and generally more satisfactory than the old ones.

Reports from other villages (UASOPA, WABUNUNU, WALPAS, BOGIS etc.) which I had no time to visit, but to which I

sent Mr. Esdale and from which I had reports by Village Officials) indicate that the same faintst resuggence of energy is manifest there also. Reference is made to Mr. Esdale(s report on his visits)

(b). Iwa and Gawa Islands. A rather different picture is seen here. Although the Iwa natives had had no visit by a DDS patrol since about October 1948, at the time of my visit, they seemed contented and comfortably off; the village houses, although small, stuffy and built at ground level in the traditional Iwa (and Trobriands) style, were neat and workmanlike in design and construction; the village areas were pleasant and clean, with shade trees and crotons planted profusely; the yam-gardens which surround each hamlet were thickly-planted, and each plant seemed to be flourishing; and there is an abundance of papaws, pumpkins, sugar-cane, corn and poultry and fish. I noticed that, on the occasion of the last census taken in 1944 and checked from year to year since then (up to '48) that the population totalled 370. I estimated that at the time of my visit, there were more people than that - I would say at least 450. There are at least a dozen pregnant women in the place, each distinguishable by the fact that she wears a massive cape of rami fibre, in addition to the traditional grass skirt, and on her head is placed a kind of wig of the same material. At least 40% of Iwa(s population is composed of youngsters between the ages of about 4 to about 20 - an encouraging sign. Of those old people who were seen - about 50 all told - all were cheerful and active, both men and women alike. There is practically no English or Motuan spoken on the island, and the people 's almost complete lack of sophistication is at first strange to one who has been accustomed to finding primitive people living only in inland and mountainous areas. In fact, the Iwa people in bearing, dress and general style of behaviour in the presence of Europeans, remind me very much of the Samberigi Valley natives.

Gawa Island will be dealt with by Mr. Esdale in his appended report.

It was found impracticable, due to lack of time, to visit either the Lachlans or the Egum Group.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK. There are very few pigs (except the wild variety) on Woodlark, and Iwa and Gawa are likewise short-

stocked. The natives do not seem to regard this as unfortunate.

Fowls are plentiful and seem to be of good quality. They are not regularly eaten - they form the piece de resistance in minor feasts and as a supplementary delicacy in larger ones.

The Woodlark gardens that were visited were of quite adequate size and seemed to be progressing favourably. The practice is that taro and sugar-cane (and occasionally bananas) are planted in the one area, by a whole clan - no individual gardens are made. Sweet potato, yams and corn are planted together in a separate area, again by the clan as a whole. While waiting for their gardens to bear (as the people are now doing) they live on sago for the most part, and gather edibles in the bush. The sago areas are also worked communally. They are often at considerable distance from the villages.

Iwa-Gawa gardens follow more to the Trobriands pattern. Yams here are the staple, with small quantities of sweet potato and manioc. All these are grown in communal plots, although individuals may plant private gardens of potatoes and manioc. There seems no danger of a food shortage on either of these islands during the coming season.

No pigs were seen at Iwa or Gawa. They seem to be a rarity, and are bought by the Iwa people from Kitava whenever there is a special celebration due. They are, naturally, highly prized.

LAW AND ORDER. One complaint was brought to my notice at Woodlark: a matter of marriage payment. It was amicably settled out of court. Iwa and Gawa people seemed faintly amazed when I enquired if they had any trouble that they wished to talk about. Both communities assured me that there was nothing of the kind - I hope they were sincere, and I feel that they were.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All Village Constables and a number of Councillors reported to me at Kukumadau, and others accompanied me to their villages. All seem to be intelligent men, with reasonably good control over their communities. An extremely aged ex-Village Constable, VAOSA, of DIKOIAS, is still a power in that village - partly because of his hereditary position of authority and partly because of the fact that the Government uniform has to some extent bolstered that traditional authority, which otherwise might well have crumbled at the same time as the disorganization of Woodlark society became.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. All those roads seen were remarkably good. The road crossing Woodlark Is. from KULUMADAU to KAURAI via DIKOIAS is quite a well-made track, about eight to ten feet wide, and was at the time of my visit in good order. No bridges occur on this road. The road from KULUMADAU to BONAVAT (Mr. A Dawkins' plantation) is equally good, though parts of it close to KULUMADAU were not cleaned. This did not interfere with walking, nowever. Three bridges - all of them well-made structures - span creeks along this road. One of these was in need of slight repairs and so the people of Labita village were assigned to the job: the bridge is in their section of road. There is a road from KULUMADAU to GUASOPA. The patrol did not use this track, but from what was seen of pieces of it, in thecourse of a trip to BONIVAT, indicated that it too was in fair order.

MISSIONS. The Methodist Overseas Mission has teachers stationed at DIKOIAS, GUASOPA, BOGIS, IWA and GAWA. The DIKOIAS school caters for children from KAURAI as well. The Muruans as well as the Iwa & Gawa people are hungry for knowledge, and the one complaint about the Mission school at DIKOIAS was that sometimes the teacher does not hold regular classes. Other MOM teachers in the area are quite satisfactory to the village people. All seem to be receiving a fair measure of support. No English (other than simple monosyllabic orders: "Stand", "Sit", "Quick March", etc.) is used in any of these schools: teaching is of necessity in the vernacular.

LOCAL INDUSTRIES. Individual Muruan natives make small quantities of copra, whichis purchased by Mr. Neate of KULUMADAU. No really large-scale village efforts are made. The Lachlan Island natives make copra assiduously but so far have been unable to find buyers for it: the Lachlans are separated from Woodlark by a very treacherous stretch of sea, and there is no decent anchorage, I am told, in the Lachlan Group. Messrs. Neate and Cox of KULUMADAU are building a forty-foot Diesel vessel with which they hope to be able to keep in (commercial) contact with the Lachlan people and others.

European industries are confined to production of copra (Messrs. Neate and Dawkins) and trading. Mr. K. Wynn was engaged in shooting crocodiles for skins until recently but has since taken a position as manager for one of Mr. Dawkins' estates. Mr. Neate has told me that there are indications that mining will re-commence on Woodlark.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH. The position on Woodlark Island seems, according to native reports, to be much improved. Very few apparent diseases were seen among the native people - skin diseases being the most apparent. Medical Aid Post orderlies reported that they were mainly engaged in treating minor cuts, and similar injuries. All children seen were clean and healthy - there were few or no indications of coughs, colds etc.

Iwa Islanders are collectively quite healthy-looking. The elder men approached me in a body, on the arrival of the patrol, and informed me aggrievedly that the Doctor had told them all to wash regularly, and they WERE washing regularly, but that their children were not. The children certainly looked the worse for wear, so a bathing parade was organized - and universal cleanliness was soon the rule. I hope that it persists.

Gawa Island people also seem quite healthy.

CENSUS. As mentioned in my previous patrol report (Misima No. 6-51/52), the trip was of such short duration (due to the need for attention to monthly returns, the Gabei's presence at Nivani to meet the Catalina, etc.) that no worth-while census check-up was possible. Future patrols will of course perform this duty.

MAP. Attached.

SUMMARY. I now know a little about the Woodlark-Iwa-Gawa area.

A Special Report on the condition etc. of Buildings at the Kwaipan Bay Plantation Co.'s lease (former Wireless Station) is appended. Another Special Report covers the condition of station buildings etc. at KULUMADAU. In regard to this Station, I am of the opinion that a Patrol Officer with Magisterial powers (at least that of MNM) is required there. If present signs of improvement in the condition of the natives are to be maintained, and if that improvement is to continue in an orderly and satisfactory fashion, there must be Government representation. In addition, the possibility of renewed mining activity in the area cannot be discounted, and in any case, the needs of the few Europeans there at present should not, and must not be ignored. This matter has been made the subject of a separate memorandum, copies of which are attached.

A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.8/51-52.

REPORT ON MEMBERS R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No members of RPC were taken from Bwagaoia - it was thought that the two members stationed at KULUMADAU would between them be able to carry out any police duties that were necessary.

Reg. No. 1275 L/Cpl. DADAI: An excellent type. Carries his rank and responsibility well, and has an extremely good name among both European and native residents of Woodlark Island.

Reg. No. 7415 Const. EGAI: Very slow and not very bright.

In view of the fact that certain work (roads, bridges etc.) was found to be necessary during my visit to Woodlark Island, and seeing that supervision of some sort was necessary, I decided to leave L/Cpl. DADAI there, to attend to these matters. Const. EGAI's usefulness being negligible, he has been brought back to BWAGAOIA where Sgt. SOROVI has been instructed to see if some improvement can be made in his efficiency and bearing.

Much as I deplore the necessity to leave any member of RPC in a situation where there is no European Officer of Constabulary to supervise his activities, the position at Woodlark Island at present is such as to leave me with no other alternative.

Officer of RPC.
(R.W. Geelan).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 8/51-52.

Appendix: Report on KULUMADAU Govt. Station; Buildings, Equipment, Desirability of Manning , etc.

(a). Buildings: The Office-Residence at KULUMADAU is a good type of building, of timber with corrugated iron roof. It is completely lined and ceilings are installed throughout. The condition of the materials of which it is constructed is generally good: there are a few pieces of borer-, and white ant-infested wood, but they are by no means part of the main structural timbers. The building is at present badly in need of a coat (or coats) of paint, particularly the roof.

Its dimensions are roughly 55' x 48'. The external walls are of good quality corrugated iron, as is the roof. A list of furniture and equipment is shown below.

Tanks:	2 x 100-gal.	V. fair condition.
Mattresses:	4.	Condition poor.
Beds:		
1 single bed		wire mattress poor.
1 stretcher		v. fair condition.
1 double bed		fair condition.
Cabinets Filing:	2.	4' x 3' x 1½'.
Cupboards:	1.	5' x 4' x 2'.
Tubs washing:	1 pair cement.	V. good cond.
Stoves:	1 "Beaconlight" No. 8.	Good cond.
Kitchen tables:	2.	Good cond.
Kitchen Safe:	1.	Good cond.
Sink w/cupboard:	1.	Good cond.
Meat safe (hanging):	1.	Fair cond.
Chairs:	7.	Fair cond.
Office table:	1.	Fair cond.
Cupboards stationery:	2.	4' x 3' x 1½') Fair 4½' x 2½' x 2½'.) cond.
Wooden box w/lock:	1.	4½' x 1½' x 2½'. Fair cond.
Office Safe:	1.	2' x 1½' x 1½'. Good cond. (Keys held at Bwagaoia).
Transmitter Radio 3BZ:	1.	Fair cond.
Receiver Radio 3B:	1.	Fair cond.
"Amplion" Battery Charger (12-v.):	1.	U/S.
Batteries 6-v.:	2.	Fair only.

There are also a small corrugated iron building (approx. 20' by 20'), marked "B" on the accompanying plan; a half-Quonsett hut, in use as a tool store, marked "C"; a corrugated iron house used by L/Cpl. DADAI, marked "D"; and a lock-up, of corrugated iron, marked "E". All these buildings are in fair condition, but all will need paint if their present condition is to remain unimpaired.

In the store are held the following:

5 x 112 rice;	
5 x 48 tins meat;	
1 x 150 peas;	
1 x 35 soap;	All these are locked up; Mr.
20 lbs. sugar;	Neate has the key, and makes
5 lbs. tea;	issues.
2 x 28 lbs. Animal Fat; and	
8 lbs. tobacco.	

1 platform scales complete.	Condition fair only.
1 smoothing plane.	do.
1 screwdriver 8"	do.
2 carpenters' bits ⅝".	do.
1 straight-backed saw.	do.
2 picks., w/handles.	do.
6 grass knives (hoop-iron).	
Approx. ¼-mile fencing wire galv.	Cond. good.
Approx. ¼-mile barbed wire.	Rusty.

There is almost everything at KULUMADAU that would be required to establish a fair sort of Police Post. A Lance-Corporal and three Constables could be detached from RPC strength at BWAGAOIA for duty there, and what little general labour necessary could be obtained on the spot. The only factor which prevents the writer from sending a Patrol Officer there immediately is this: that neither of the two Cadet Patrol Officers on BWAGAOIA are Magistrates for Native Matters.

This is, I submit, the minimum qualification necessary for the re-establishment of KULUMADAU as a sub-station. Without it, a Patrol Officer would be, technically, of less use there than the Lance-Corporal, because at least the Lance-Corporal has powers of arrest over natives.

With Mr. Neate's permission, I include here the information that he anticipates re-commencing mining operations on at least one lease on Woodlark, in the near future. Mr. Neate has at present gone to Australia to discuss the matter with representatives of a mining company at Mount Isa, in Queensland; and, should these discussions bear fruit, a more or less marked expansion of European activity at Woodlark Island may be expected at a fairly early date. From this point of view, also, it appears necessary that a fairly experienced Patrol Officer, with possibly powers under the Native Labour Ordinance, will be required at KULUMADAU.

The low standard of development, and the retardation of native life attendant upon the illnesses and depopulation among the people of Woodlark is another - and a very strong reason - for the re-establishment of a Police Post there. Here again, it is essential that the officer posted there should have at least powers of MNM. I have a feeling of dissatisfaction that a corner of the Sub-District which is so obviously in need of attention should be able to receive only so much attention as we are able to afford it in the course of patrols from Misima - when the obvious thing to do would be to post an officer there permanently, so that his guidance and control would become an integral part of the native (and the European) situation.

I realize that the position in regard to District Services field staff (having the necessary qualifications) is acute; and bearing this in mind, there seems to be but one alternative, namely to give Woodlark Island (and the Rossel-Sudest area) as much attention by way of patrolling as possible, even if this means that Misima is patrolled only half as frequently. I do wish to emphasise however that the only real solution to the problem is the posting of an officer permanently to KULUMADAU.

(R.M. Geelan). a/ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/3
Sub-District Office,
BWACAOIA.
MISIMA.
8th March, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
MISIMA. M.B.D.

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT No.8 OF 51/52.

As per attached instructions, the writer accompanied Mr.Geelan A/ADO on Patrol No. 7 to Woodlark Island, duration being from 20.2.52 to 1.3.52 inclusive.

The main objects of my participation in this patrol were:

(a) To assist the ADO in his duties.
(b) To further my patrol experience.

This appended report is intended to cover only those days during which the writer and ADO independantly visited different villages.

DIARY

Friday 22nd February: Instructed by Mr. Geelan to visit Guasopa and pay out certain Trust monies to various Laughlan Island natives reported to be staying there.

Departed KULUMADAU 7.05am, arriving KWAIPAN Bay 8.15am. Mr. Cox had earlier arrived at M.V.TABEI in his dinghy, and became engaged in conversation with him. Departed Kwaipan Bay per M.V. TABEI 8.55am. Arrived Wahbununu 1.15 p.m. Learnt that Laughlan Island visitors had one or two days previously departed for their home villages. Inspected WAHBUNUNU village and spoke to people. Departed WAHBUNUNU 3.00 p.m. and arrived GUASOPA 3.30p.m. Irspected village, aid post, and Mission School. Cursory inspection of Guasopa airstrip. Slept on boat.

Saturday 23rd February: Departed GUASOPA 8.00 a.m. after paying N.M.O.'S wages. Arrived Kwaipan Bay 12.30 p.m. Arrived KULUMALAU 2.00 p.m. and reported to ADO.

Tuesday 26th February: Departed KULUMADAU 8.15a.m. accompanied by Mr. and Mrs Neate Jrs. Visited Mr. Cox's' boatslip en route to KULABADUA, a small village about seven miles north of Kwaipan Bay. Arrived KULUBADUA 12.30 p.m. Inspected village and journeyed by canoe to the village gardens. Inspected three gardens in heavy rain, returning to KULABADUA by canoe, and departing there at 2.45 p.m. Arrived Kwaipan Bay per Neates launch 4.30p.m. Arrived KULUMADAU 5.30p.m. Reported to ADO.

Friday 29th February: Arrived GAWA Is per M.V.TABEI 10.00 a.m., Inspected Village and paid out certain Trust monies owing to GAWA people. Reported to ADO and departed GAWA 1.55 p.m. en route to MISIMA.

GUASOPA → WAHBUNUNU:

GARDENS:

Very unfortunately, particularly in regard to following comments on housing, time did not allow me to inspect any gardens in this area. Gardens at GUASOPA are about a half hours walk from the village.

There is an abundance of fish to be caught in the shallow waters along the coast, and many fishing nets were to be seen in the village.

No gifts of food were offered to the patrol.

Housing:

The Housing at WAHBUNUNU may be described as fair to poor, while the housing at GUASOPA can only be described as very poor.

There are about eight houses at GUASOPA and of these three can not be regarded as more than hovels. Of these three houses two at least are permanently occupied. The walls and roofs of these houses consist of sago and plaited coconut leaves and have no flooring of any kind. The floor is the sandy beach. One of these houses was about six feet long, four feet high and about four feet wide.

I instructed the people that these houses were to be replaced in the near future and replaced by houses off the ground, such instructions were recorded in the Census Book.

The people were given a talk on why this instruction was issued, and asked to carry out such instruction in the near future. Even at such an early stage in the patrol I was careful to impress on these peoples that work in their gardens came first. However the previous two medical patrols had both told this village to rebuild these houses.in-

These people know how to build good houses as is evidenced by the Aid Post and Mission House, both of which are quite decent places.

Most of the houses at GUASOPA have sawn timber floorboards, given to the natives after the American forces had abandoned the nearby airstrip. A point in the favour of these people is the scarcity of timber suitable for housing, and the fact that in the past they have obviously done excellent work in erecting the Aid Post and Mission School. (both however are built of local timber)

The Rest House at GUASOPA is a very large building, all the floorboards being of sawn timber. It is my opinion far too big especially when the amount of native manpower and the frequency with which the Rest House is used is considered. The supports and much of the flooring of the Rest House has been badly damaged by white ants. No action was taken regarding the Rest House, but while at GUASOPA, I had several of the men clear the grass which was very much overgrown near the building, and instructed them to keep a small area near the building clean. The grass cutting occupied four men for fifteen minutes.

The Rest House at WAHBUNUNU is in reasonably good condition.

GUASOPA AIRSTRIP:

In reply to a query by the Government Secretary (Memo. 2650)

of 16.1.[illegible], Mr. Allen a/A.D.O. in Report No. 3 of 51/52 dealt rather fully with the matter of the GUASOPA airstrip.

At present the strip is covered with grass and secondary growth of a maximum height of eight feet.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES:

The people living in the GUASOPA- WAHBUNUNU area produce copra and trochus shell which they sell to Mr. Neate. The trochus shell is bought at £5-0-0 per bag, and the copra at £2-8-0 per bag.

The copra sacks are supplied by Mr. Neate, and combined with the high freight costs to Samarai, and cost of running the launch, it would seem that Mr.Neate does not make more than a reasonable margin of profit.

The market price of trochus shell is not known by the writer.

While at KULUMADAU several sea-going canoes with large loads of trochus shell were seen anchored at the wharf. Small quantities of trochus shell about four or five bags were seen at GUASOPA and WAHBUNUNU villages.

The natives of this area are very adept in making fishing nets and some excellent ones were seen by the writer. They are made from the roots of the pandanus, some roots being in the process of being dried while I was at GUASOPA.

A number of small fishing canoes and other small to medium ones were observed in this area, and built by these people.

Officials

Having only seen and spoken to the village officials of this area, and of GAWA Is., and KULUBADUA for a very short time (three hours at the outside), my comments on them are neccessarily few.

The V.C. in the GUASOPA area, BAGITA, was appointed by Mr.Allen a/A.D.O. in September, 1951, as the result of the death of the former V.C. Kausala . (father of BAGITA.) The people certainly like the choice of BAGITA and with time and more D.D.S. supervision should become an efficient V.C. The councillors in this area seem to be very ordinary and tightmouthed.

The sole councillor at KULABADUA (SAUWADIDI) wished to resign, but I managed to "pursuade" him to retain his position, as he is undoubtedly a very intelligent man, is the No.1 man in the village and as a suitable succesor did not seem to be present. I asked him to think the matter over and if he still wished to resign, the people could select a new Councillor before the next Patrol came to KULABADUA.

The main powers at GAWA Is. seemed to be two old Councillors (TAUOBADA AND BODEGELU) and the old Mission Teacher rather than the V.C. TABUTUKWAKWA. However everybody at GAWA seems rather contented, so it may be assumed that all the officials are doing a reasonably good job.
V.C. Tauobada is suffering from some form of eye affliction, which makes him squint continually. The E.M.A. had remarked in the Census Book that there were several people on GAWA who some time in the future would have to undergo Cataract eye operations.

The GAWA village constable had not been paid for five years, and ~~were~~ was without a Census Book.

HEALTH:

As far as my eye could see the general health of the inhabitants of the GUASOPA → WAHBUNUNU area seemed quite good. No yaws, ulcers, etc were seen, and not a trace of Sipoma was observed even.

It will be remembered that MISIMA Patrol Report No. 3 of 51/52 stressed the general bad health of the Woodlark people. The apparent improvement would seem thus to be due to the amount of work done at Woodlark in the immediate past by the Medical Officer and E.H.A. stationed at MISIMA.

There were several people here with open sores who were told to go to the Aid Post for treatment.

MISSION:

I had previously read and heard that the Muruans had steadfastly opposed the coming of the Missions to Woodlark Is. There is no doubt however that they are now very welcome as long as they have something to offer in the way of Education.

The people at GUASOPA told me that children come from WAHBUNUNU and beyond in order to attend the school at GUASOPA.

KULUABADUA

GARDENS

The people of this village have their gardens about 1½ miles from the village and can be reached only by canoe by travelling up a creek about seven feet wide, the country on each side of the creek being true mangrove swamp.

The people have three gardens, and this is quite sufficient as at the most thirty people live at KULABADUA. In the case of each garden, the land had been properly cleared and all the fallen timber had been used for making strong fences surrounding the gardens.

All three gardens were in a very healthy condition, especially the the yams and Tapioca which were over six feet high. Pawpaws and bananas were strongly in evidence. They also had some sugar cane which I am afraid had a rather low sugar content. Their only crop failure seemed to be corn of which none survived.

These people seem to be fairly well-off for food, and apparently DIKOIAS people come to this part of the island (particularly MUNIVEO) further to the North in order to trade Betel Nut and pigs for yams etc.

HOUSES:

The housing at KULABADUA is quite fair. The village is situated on an isthmus behind which is a small harbour and surrounding this is one swamp (large).

At high tide the village is covered by several inches of water. (Salt).

As a result of this, the houses are quite naturally built off the ground.

NATIVE ~~HOUSES~~ INDUSTRIES:

No copra is produced here, and the people have only a small strip of coconut trees.

A small amount of shell is collected very occasionally by Mr.Neate.

The size of the population, and their environment mitigates against fuller production of copra and shell.

The KULABADUA people fish extensively. DUGONG are reported to be fairly common here, and the Councillor at KULABADUA is supposed to be an expert in the catching of them.

HEALTH:

The nearest Aid Post is at MADAU Island. The people appeared quite healthy and no sickness of import was noticed.

GAWA ISLAND

GAWA Island is quite similar to IWAIsland in the respect that both Islands have the village situated in the interior of the Island, a few hundred feet above sea level, and in the basin of a former lagoon.

Beforethis patrol GAWA was last visited by D.DS. & N.A. in October 1948 by Mr.Bowley D.O.; though several medical patrols have visited GAWA since then, two having been carried out in this area since June 1951.

The people like the IWA villagers seem to be quite virile.

GARDENS :

As at IWA there are plenty of gardens and an abundance of yams particularly.

While the garden fences at IWA however were very weak affairs due to the lack of pigs, the garden fences at GAWA are quite strong ones. This is due to the fact that GAWA has pigs, both domesticated and wild. The writer must admit not having seen any himself, but they are reliably reputed to be there in small numbers.

The people catch the wild pigs with nets made from pandanus, the length of such nets being about 30yards long.

HOUSING:

Housing at GAWA is similar to that of IWA. There is one main difference between the planning of GAWA and IWA villages however. The hamlets at IWA are more or less in a straight line and following the main track will lead a person straight through the centre of most of the hamlets.

At GAWA there is also a main road but the hamlets here tend to branch off from the main road at more or less uniform intervals.

WATER SUPPLY:

The GAWA people are in a bad position as regards their water supply, as they rely on 44gallon drums and a tank of about 1000gallons . The tank was supplied by this office in 1948, is mounted on a tankstand in the middle of one hamlet, and although in good condition , is of very little use to the inhabitants at the moment as they have no coverage to provide a run-off into the tank. Apparently in the past they have built a coverage from local vegetation but which was of not much use.

If it could be spared a good idea would seem to be to sell these people a few sheets of roofing iron plus one or possibly two sheets of guttering.

"two sheets of guttering".

Such practical help would show that the " Government" is genuinely interested in the welfare of these people, who after all without many benefits (Education etc) offered to other natives living closer to a Government Station.

At the time the patrol visited GAWA the people obtained their water from digging in the beach, the women carrying the water in lime pots placed in large baskets to the village.

FINANCIAL TRANSACTIONS:

Patrol Advance	£430-0-0	Payments	£229-10-6
Receipts	£ 11-7-6	Balance	£211-17-0
	£441-7-6		£441-7 -6

Cash Returned to Station... £211-17-0 as above.

Of the total payments, £181-13-6 was paid to the GAWA Island people being money held in safe- keeping for them.

GENERAL REMARKS:

The Patrol was neccessarily a short one, but a very interesting one as far as the writer was concerned, particularly the visit to GAWA and IWA Islands, as regards meeting different types of people, environment etc.

In view of the increased medical patrols in the Woodlark area, and the alleged depopulation of the MURUANS the outcome of future intensive patrols (and particularly Census checks) should be quite valuable and interesting.

F.V. Esdale CPO.

F.V.ESDALE C.P.O.

8th March, 1952.

Patrol No 8 of 1951-52 - Misima.

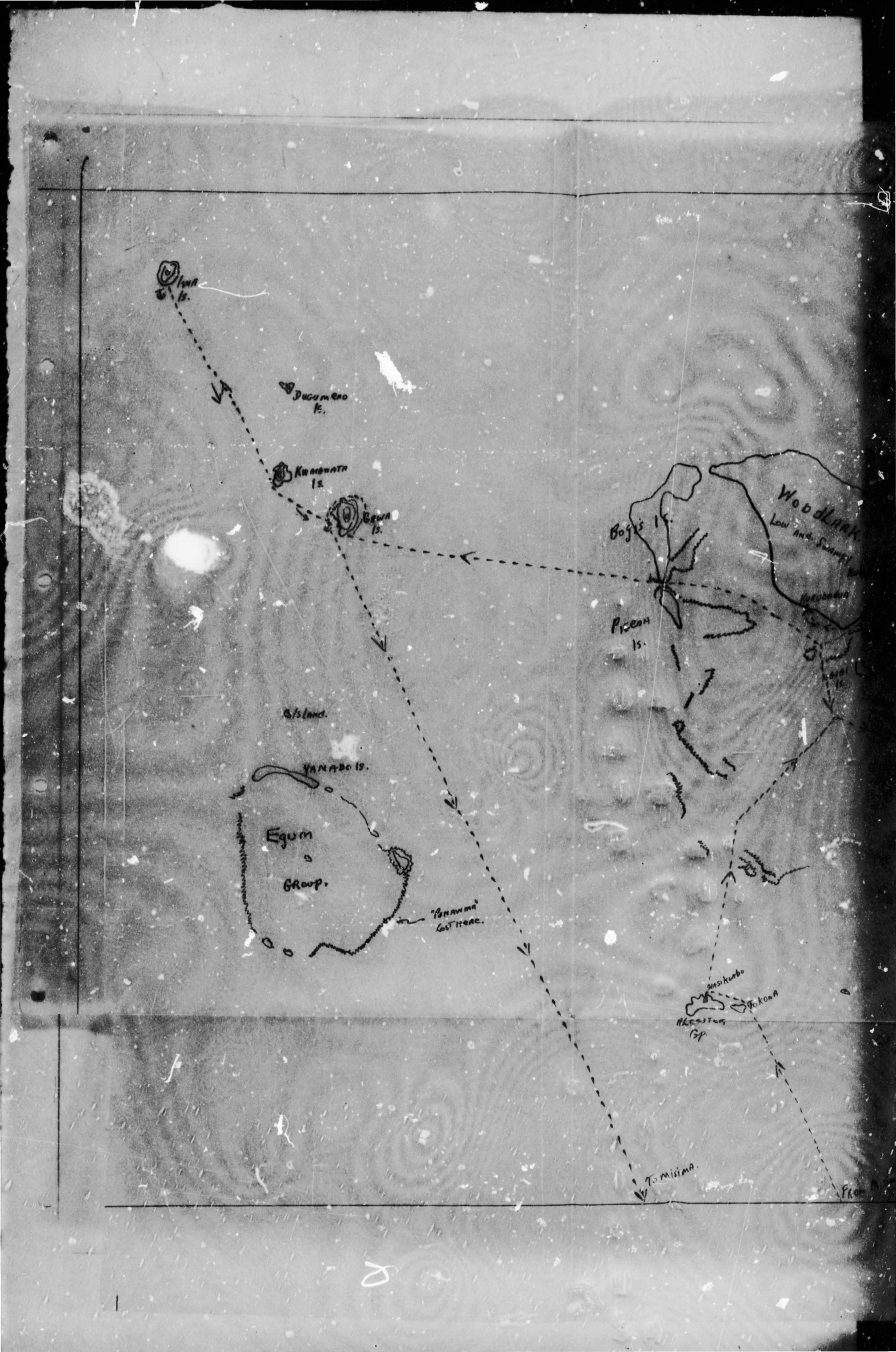
Scale: 4 miles : 1 inch.

Patrol Routes Shown:

Original Sketch: Capt. Rothwell, DPS.

Tracing: [illegible] 5.3.52.

Woodlark
Island
Kwaimi
Kulumadau
Kwaibadia
Kwaiwaia
Kwaibwaibwa
Kwaibwaibwa Bay
Simsim
Kwaibwaibwa
Kwaibwaibwa Bay
Kwaibwaibwa
Kwaibwaibwa
Kwaibwaibwa


Iwa Is.
Dugumeno Is.
Kumanata Is.
Gawa Is.
Bogis Is.
Woodlark
Low and Swampy
Pigeon Is.
S/Island.
Vanado Is.
Egum
Group.
"Panama" Got here.
Basikubo
Gokona
Kiretos Gp.
T. Misima.

Cemetery.

To Dikonas Village (1½ hours' Walk)

Hospital Area.

Approximate Boundary of Kukumadau Station by Reference to what are apparently old Surveyors' marks.

"D" Quarters

Country.

"E" Lock-up.

Low and Swampy

Temporary Native Resident House

Present office/residence.

Store.

"B" Store.

Mt. Hagen House.

Previous site of R.M.'s house.

Kukupuntu Hill. (600' approx.)

To Bonitai and Gurisopa

To Kiwagian Bridge (1½ miles)

Sketched: 23:2:52.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File:30/10.

Sub-District Office
SWAGAOIA MISIMA.

20th February 1952.

Mr. CPO Esdale.

PATROL - WOODLARK AREA.

Please be prepared to accompany me to Woodlark Island, by "Tabei", about 5 p.m. Wednesday evening.

The trip will be a short one - about 7 - 10 days' duration. DDS officers are rationed while travelling on duty aboard Administration vessels.

It will be necessary for you to arrange a patrol advance, with which payments (War Damage, etc.) will be made during the patrol. Reference to the "Sundry Debtors Ledger" will show any outstanding amounts to be collected in the area. A Funds Certificate No. B204/51-52 has been raised in respect of War Damage.

You will also be required to attend at all Courts for Native Matters: the object being to familiarize yourself with procedure, etc., and the contents of the NRO.

a/ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. 30-1-5

FAC:SMM

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

26th March, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.7 OF 51/52.

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate, with ma .

Some of the information contained in the diary could have been embodied in the main body of the report, such as under diary for 2 th February.

Unfortunately there are no records here to show that an epidemic of smallpox or dysentery did actually cause such a great number of deaths whereby the population was reduced to such a level as to cause a lack of energy and a general air of despondency.

I understand that the anthropologist Malinovsky has written about the Woodlark Island, but we have not a copy of his book here, neither has Misima.

I very much doubt that one of the reasons for wholesale migrations from DIKOIAS was caused through the close proximity of the Government station and the continual call for station labour. Pre-war, there was no such thing as station labour, all work was done with prison labour.

However, it is pleasing to note that the population is now taking a fresh interest in life generally.

It is my intention to post Mr. O'Sullivan to Woodlark Island say for six months, and then for a similar period on Budest.

The situation on Iwa appears to be reasonably good.

It is recommended that some iron ex Umuna Mines be sold to the Gawa people to act as a water catchment for their tank.

It is unfortunate that these patrols have to be cut short owing to the vessel having to return to service the Catalina.

(T.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division.

Iwa Downs
A.D.O. 7/3

c.c.A.D.O.Misima.

30-6-162

1st April, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT No. 7

This is an informative report and the native situation seems to be reasonably satisfactory. The tenor of the report suggest that if an Officer could operate regularly in this area, he would lift the morale of the people and get good results. I agree with your intentions to post Mr. O'Sullivan.

I should be glad if you would act on your own recommendation that galvanised iron be obtained by the GAWA people from Umana Mines. Presumably the price can be ascertained from whoever is the agent or caretaker handling the disposal of the equipment and the matter arranged with them. If the Company's Office in Sydney has to be contacted, please do so on behalf of the natives.

Please ensure that a census is taken of this area in accordance with Instructions. Under the circumstances, it would be wise for the Officer concerned to obtain sex and age-group figures for the under 10 as well as the over 45 groups. An analysis of these should give some idea of the state of the vital statistics. Wherever any kind of record exists as to previous figures, they should be given. Trends in population are not forecastable over intervals of less than 5 years and ten years is regarded as a minimum period for purposes of comparison. I should be glad if you will instruct the Assistant District Officer to pay particular attention to recording the census figures carefully at the first opportunity.

The 3BZ Transmitter Receiver Charger and the batteries should not have been left unattended. Equipment of this type needs to be in constant use in the tropics. If the equipment is not to be used in its present location, please have it moved to Misima where it can be tested regularly.

J. H. Jones

(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A

9 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/52

File: 30/5.

Sub-District Office,
EWAGAOIA MISIMA.

15th May 1952.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
3- JUN 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT NO.9 - 51/52.

Patrol conducted by: R.M. Geelan a/ADO.

Accompanied by: A.N. Matthews E.M.A.

Area Visited: Rossel Island villages.

Date left Station: 2nd May 1952.) Per MV "Hekaha".

Date returned: 9th May 1952.)

Duration: 8 days.

Last Patrol to Area: Mr. ADO Allen and Dr. Meszaros - 16th-31st August, 1951. (P/R. No. 2 Of 51/52).

Purposes of Patrol: To familiarize myself with the Rossel Island area; to carry out all normal Administrative duties.

.....

D I A R Y .

Friday 2nd May: Left BWAGAOIA 0600 in MV "Hekaha". Arrived NIMOA 1300 hrs., dropped mail and continued to GRIFFEN PT. arriving at 1400 hrs. Anchored. ADO and EMA ashore to inspect Patrol Post buildings and MAP.

Saturday 3rd May: Left GRIFFEN PT. at 0730. At about 1230, off the Western end of Rossel Island, heavy rain, high wind and a bad sea compelled "Hekaha" to shelter in the anchorage at BAMBA, about 1½ hours' steaming from ABALETI. Went ashore and inspected the small hamlet (BAMBA) containing two houses.

Sunday 4th May: Left BAMBA at 0700 and at 0830 entered the ABALETI anchorage. Messrs. R. and H. Osborne brought the patrol ashore in their launch.

Monday 5th May: During the morning, met the villagers of NJARU, INGINGA, and UOQUA. Census checked. In the afternoon, Mr. R. Osborne took the patrol by launch to NADARA, MAGWA, CHIA and PIANGWARO. Census check made here also, and one CNM heard. Returned to ABALETI at 8.30 p.m.

Tuesday 6th May: Left ABALETI by launch at 0530. Proceededto BWALABUP area, thence to GINJU and WULONGA BAY villages. Census check in all hamlets. One CNM at GINJU. Camped at WULONGA BAY? here we arrived at 7.00 p.m.

Wednesday 7th May: Left WULONGA BAY at 0600 and proceeded to the hamlets of IOWO, GABAPE, IEME and TEIU in Jonga Bay, and thence to SAWAN Bay (WOGWIA, GABAGABA, MANABUI, GWEDINU, KWOMBU, TABULE, DWAJA and TEGEMBE.) Census check in all places. Investigation into reported killing of newly-born child at IONGA Bay - one woman taken in custody. Anchored at SAWAN Bay at 8.60 p.m., and after meeting the village people, left again at about 10-30 p.m., arriving at ABALETI at midnight.

Thursday 8th May: Heard one CPS at ABALETI - stealing. At 11.00 a.m boarded the "Hekaha" and left for Griffen Point. Arrived at Griffen Point at 6.00 p.m. Anchored. Visited Mr. Pierce. MV "Morning Star" with Forestry Dept. officials aboard left Griffen Point as we arrived.

Friday 9th May: Loaded nipa palm thatching for devastated areas Calvados Chain and left GRIFFEN PT. at 9.00 a.m. Arrived at BWAGAOIA at 6.00 p.m. Mr. CPO Esdale reported all well.

.....

GENERAL COMMENTS.

Villages: All those hamlets seen appeared at the time of the patrol's visit to be in fairly good shape. They are all smallish places - the largest, GINJU, housing about forty people, and the three "satellite" hamlets bringing the total for the GINJU area to about 166. The ING-INGA group would come next in terms of size with about 150 souls. Houses in general are quite substantial buildings, although the ventilation and general airiness and light could be improved. Such an attempt would be a long-term one, because of the extreme conservatism (amounting almost to a "do-nothing" policy) which I feel is present among the Rossel Islanders.

Village Officials. Generally very ordinary, with one exception: the village constable of the WULONGA Bay group of hamlets. Councillors have no idea of their duties or responsibilities - in some cases there appears to be more trouble stirred up in villages between ad-

hering factions of rival councillors than by the individual squabbles more usually to be blamed.

Census. A head count and amendment of census figures etc. was made in all villages. Figures are appended on the indide back cover of the PR. Jacket.

Native Situation generally. In the short time at my disposal, it has been difficult to assess the situation as fully as I would have desired. The most striking impression obtained - and this applies to every village visited - is that there is an air of apathy stronger than in any other area of the sub-district. For example, the husband of a woman who had been accused of adultery declined to make a complaint because "he didn't think it mattered".

Individual Rossel Islanders, as for example the Village Constable referred to above, exhibit more liveliness and interest than their fellows - which serves to make the contrast even more pronounced.

A series of fairly lengthy and frequent patrols would go far towards (a) showing us what treatment is necessary to improve general status in Rossel Island and (b) towards implementing the knowledge gained. It is hoped that, once the extraordinary amount of extra work caused by the damage done to Misima and the western end of the Calvados Chain is reduced, more frequent visits will be possible.

Health. Mr. EMA Matthews inspected health in every village on the island, and I should say that he found general health to be reasonably good. Injections of anti-pertussis vaccine were given to a large number of children. Native Medical Assistants in the village Aid Posts were advised in terms of their duties at the same time.

Roads and Bridges; Few roads exist on Rossel Island - two native tracks in the visinity of ABALETI were seen, and they were in fair order. Most of the travelling from village to village was done with the kind assistance of Mr. Osborne, by launch.

SUMMARY. Rossel Island needs more frequent patrols - it is hoped that this will be possible in the future. With the increasing experience of the Cadet Patrol Officer at BWAGAOIA, no doubt it will be possible to send him there on later occasions.

I should like to express my appreciation of the

assistance afforded to the patrol by Messrs. H. and R. Osborne both by way of accomodation and transport around the island.

a/ADO.
(R.M. Geelan)

Patrol Report No. 9 of 1951/52.

REPORT ON RPC ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 1003 Cpl. IRUKAMU: An average NCO. Has not much brains but can be relied upon to do a reasonably good job as long as his instructions are simple and clear.

Reg. No. 6205 Const. KONBROBA: A "know-all" who needs to be suppressed firmly at regular intervals. If he would only try to be less bombastic he would make quite a good Constable.

Officer, RPC.
(R.M. Keelan).

30-6-167.

4th June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

Subject: MISIMA Patrol Report No.9 of 1951/52.

The above Patrol Report is acknowledged. There is no covering memorandum with the Report which deals with a visit to Rossel Island between the 2nd and 9th May 1952. Will you please advise if you have seen this Patrol Report which was of a routine nature, and does not call for any special comment.

2. We are returning the sketch map to you, with the request that you draw Mr. Geelan's attention to the fact that this particularly rough effort could have been more conveniently produced on a smaller scale, using Indian ink and a little more care in its preparation.

In its present form it is not worth printing, but it may be of some use to your office.

3. Would you also request Mr. Geelan to submit another Village Population Register Form, and to add up the totals in the vertical columns. It is necessary that the total number of absentees, plus the total in the four columns excluding absentees, should equal the grand total on the right hand side.

You will appreciate that as this Department receives some times ten patrol reports in a day, we are not in a position to complete the work of Patrol Officers for them, and this includes the adding-up of their own census figures.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PIR
6/6 16/7
PIR

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S 30/1/5.

FAC:SMM

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
21 JUN 1952

18th June, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.9 of
51/52.

The report has only just come to hand, the original must have been despatched to you direct.

Copy of your comments have been forwarded to The Assistant District Officer.

The report was routine and does not require any special comment.

The Assistant District Officer will be instructed to inform village officials of their duties.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. A.D.O.Misima

10 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
5 - JUN 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

File: 30/2
Sub -district Office,
MISIMA. M.B.D.
I4th. May, I952.

PATROL REPORT NO.IO of I95I/52.

Officer conducting patrol:	D.P. O'Sullivan P.O.
Area patrolled:	MISIMA Island.
Object of patrol:	To assess the progress of rehabilitation in all Misima Island Villages effected by the recent cyclone.
Duration:	Monday 5th. May, to Sunday IIth. May, I952 = 7 days.
Personnel accompanying:	Const. GIGIAUA DARIGI 7 R.P.C. 6046.

Introduction:

On Saturday 3rd. May, the writer was verbally instructed to begin a patrol of Misima Is. on the Monday, with the above mentioned object.

The last patrol of the area was conducted by Mr. F.V.ESDALE C.P.O. from the 23-4-52 to the 27-4-52.

In accordance with the District Commissioners request for frequent progress repots on the devestated area the following radio was forwarded on the I2th. May, 52. :-

Ref. YOUR I393 O'SULLIVAN REPORTS REBUILDING OF VILLAGES ON MISIMA PROGRESSING SATISFACTORILY STOP GARDENS DOING WELL AFTER GOOD RAIN AND SHOULD PRODUCE ADEQUATE FOOD FOR FUTURE BUT WILL NOT KNOW DEFINITE RESULT PRESENT CROP FOR TWO MONTHS STOP HEALTH GOOD STOP IN ALL RESPECTS MISIMA O.K.

DISTROFF.

D I A R Y .

MONDAY, 5-5-52.	Left BWAGACIA Station II A.M. Visited BWAGAOIA, BARAMATANA, HINAUTA, and KAUBWAGA Villages. Stayed night at Mr. Calanan's plantation.
TUESDAY, 6-5-52.	8 A.M. departed for BOIOU, SIAGARA, GULEWA, remaining the night at LIAK.
WEDNESDAY, 7-5-52.	Visited AIA, BAGALINA and EWENA: stayed night at EWENA.

THURSDAY, 8-5-52. Departed for EBORA.
Went from EWENA to WANAHINANA by canoe , then walked to EBORA . Returned by the same route.arriving at EWENA 7:30 P.M.

FRIDAY,9-5-52. Walked from EWENA to NURIA then accross the main range to BWAGA-BWAGA: stayed the night.

SATURDAY, IO-5-52. Left BWAGA-BWAGA early, visited AWAIBE, ALHOGA, and EAUS. Arrived at QUARTZ MOUNTAIN at 4 o'clock and stayed overnight.

SUNDAY, II-5-52. Day observed.
Late in the afternoon returned to BWAGAOIA by motor boat-visited NARIAN on the way.
Reported to Mr. Geelan on return.

E N D .

OBSERVATIONS:

On the way around the island observations made indicated that while many areas were devestated by cyclonic winds , others were more effected by heavy seas. In places the line of demarkation is quite distinct; in others there is a merging of these elements.

Only for the terrain of Misima Island destruction and loss of life ma y have been much greater. The high mountain backbone acted as a bulwark against the wind thus protecting the villages to leeward. This is substantiated by comparing the eastern end of the Island, where the mountain barrier is low and where scars of destruction are most noticable, with Central and Western Misima.

At ALHOGA on the South Coast there is a clear dividing line between the wind ravaged Eastern end of the Island, and the Western half of the South Coast which was battered by heavy seas. In this area denudation of the narrow costal flat is almost complete.

The dividing line on the North Eastern Coast is not so clearly defined. In fact, the Northern Coast appears to have suffered from a combernation of both wind and sea; but neither reaching the ferocity experienced on the Southern and Eastern Coasts.

The Western end of the island, around EBORA, was left untouched.

On the accompanying map of MISIMA these areas are clearly shown.

VILLAGE HOUSING: Throughout the Island the new houses may be classified as small to medium.

The Villagers say the constructing of smaller but adequate houses is to facilitate the housing of all the people in the shortest possible time, and share evenly dwindling supplies of sago-palm leaf which is used for roofing. Where stands of sago-palms were completely destroyed the people are making do with coco-nut palm leaf.

First appearances suggest that the people on the Eastern end of the Island are not interested in rebuilding: but are content to live in the propped up

remains of old houses. Yet, in the bush the Patrol periodically came accross small groups of two and three people industriously collecting suitable building timber, and platting sago-palm leaf.

In this area home building seems to be an individual family effort,consequently results are slow.

The position was seen to improve as the Patrol moved around to the North Coast. Here there is some sign of co-operation among the people, and results are much ~~****~~ better.

At BOIOU, a sea-side village, houses are much more elevated than elsewhere.

Further towards the West of this area, notably EWENA, building is handicapped due to the lack of materials. Even prior to the cyclone these people had to import suitable materials from KAUBWAGA and GULEWA, now such supplies are unobtainable from these sources.

At BWOGA-BWOGA on the South West Coast great progress has been made. Under the leadership of V.C. TIMOT a grand co-operative drive towards rehabilitation is in full swing.

As the Patrol moved Eastward towards BWAGAOIA a marked falling off in house construction was noted.

The new houses, although smaller than previously, are elevated and well spaced ; and the final picture should show a marked improvement on the pre-cyclone village.

FOOD.
GARDENS: Consequential to the cyclone, fallen trees , broken fences- allowing the entry of pigs, and an accasional land -slide have damaged many native gardens.

In most cases, fences were speedily repaired, and many women were seen attending to the garden.

At PANNIAMANA Village V.C. ILAISA and Councillor SILUSA showed me taro plants that had been eaten by grubs, which they said, came after heavy rains.

Despite all this gardens are still quite good. Recent nightly rains have done much good, and reasonable crops are expected in many areas.

SAGO: Sago stands everywhere took a terrific battering: the few palms that have remained standing were stripped. Little effort has been made to make sago from fallen palms, though the North Coast and NARIAN people have done something in this regard.

FISHING: Most Villages had a good proportion of their canoes destroyed or damaged. Canoe adzes have been distributed among the Islanders by Mr.F.V.Esdale C.P.O. to encourage and speed up production of fishing canoes.

Along the South Coast several requests for fishing lines and hooks were received; these people lost practically all canoes, nets etc..

.....

Although present indications for a good crop are most incouraging nothing definite will be known until it is harvested in about two moths time. Even if it does'nt measure up to expectations - which is most unlikely - it should not cause the people any

---

* See Appendix 'A'.

** See Appendix 'B'.

great hardship, at the worst, the variety of their diet would be stinted for a short time.

HEALTH: The Native Medical Orderlies in the area have been doing a grand job. Medical Aid Posts at SIAGARA, LIAK, and EBORA are a credit to the N.M.O's. manning them. At LIAK the old Aid-post is a complete write off: but all medicines were salvaged; a temporary building was quickly erected to cope with present needs.

Councillor SILUSA of PANNIAMANA reported that on the nights of the 21st. and 22nd. of April, two babies died of pneumonia.

The general health of the Misima people is very good.

ROADS: Roads everywhere on the Island are in a deplorable condition. From BWAGAOIA to HINAUTA the road, ordinarily good, is littered with fallen timber.

The usual route connecting the Northern Costal Villages between KAUBWAGA and EWENA Could only be classed as a poor native track. Where the path follows around the beaches, the walker has to pick his way over miles of water worn stones, thrown up by the rough seas.

It is advisable to take a canoe from EWENA to WANAHINANA as no useful purpose is gained by following this difficult track.

Normally, a patrol goes from EBORA to BWAGA-BWAGA by canoe, but now the only remaining canoe is unseaworthy and the writer had no option but to retrace his steps to NURIA; then cross the main range to BWAGA-BWAGA. The track up the Northern side of the range, although very steep, is clean. On the Southern side, walking is difficult because of the jumble of tangled timber strewn over the mountain side.

The denuded coral shelf along the Southern shore, and an occasional beach compose the track from BWAGA-BWAGA to NARIAN.

Road cleaning, at present, has a low priority: still some people have done a little to make the going easier for themselves.

MORAL: After the cyclone the Misima people soon returned to their normal routine of everyday life: but they do not appear to be very hopeful of the future. On several accasions during the patrol old natives came asking, "Has the big wind finished"?, "When is there going to be another big wind"? . This may have some bearing on the building of smaller houses, in so far as it would be a waste of time and materials building larger houses if another cyclone were coming. The passage of time should completely cure this near pessimistic outlook. Even now, the enthusiastic efforts towards rehabilitation by most of the people suggest that such ideas are on the wane or were held only by a few of the older men. Those that approached the writer on the subject were encouraged to look forward to a brighter future, and seemed to go away much happier.

Naturally, some will need to be encouraged to exert themselves a little more: but the overall effort to restore house and garden is good.

D.P. O'Sullivan, P.O.

Personnel accompanying Patrol of MISIMA Island from the 5th. to IIth. May, I952. = 7days.

Const. GIGIAUA DARIGI-R.P.C. 6046.
Conduct on this patrol was good.

(D.P.O'Sullivan) Officer of R.P.C.

APPENDIX 'A'

VILLAGES	NEW HOUSES COMPLETED	U/CONSTR.	OLD HOUSES	TOTAL.	REMARKS.
BWAGAOIA	-	-	-	-	
BARAMATANA.	-	5	-	5	
HINAUTA.	II	2	-	I3	
KAUBWAGA.	I6	3	-	I9	
BOIOU.	I4	-	-	I4	
SIAGARA.	I2	-	-	I2	IO are temporary.
			I	.	Mission house.
GULEWA.	I2	-	-	I2	
LIAK.	I8	II	8	37	
		I			Mission house.
AIA.	4	2	7	I3	
BAGALINA.	II	-	8	I9	
EWENA.	2	3	-	5	
EBORA.	-	-	-	-	Only 3 houses down.
BWAGA-BWAGA.	II	2I	5	37	Excellent houses.
AWAIBE.	20	2	-	22	IO have coral floor.
ALHOGA.	7	9	-	I6	
EAUS.	II	I7	2	30	Poor houses.
NARIAN.	I	5	-	6	
TOTAL.	I50	80	30	260	

N/B. These figures do not include makeshift shelters.

APPENDIX 'B'

VILLAGE.	SAILING CANOES.		FISHING CANOES.	
	completed.	under constr.	completed	under constr.
BWAGAOIA.	-	-	-	-
BAKAMATANA.	-	-	-	I
HINAUTA.	-	-	-	-
KWABWAGA.	-	-	-	-
BOIOU.	-	-	-	-
SEAGARA.	3	-	9	-
GULEWA.	2	-	-	-
LIAK.	-	-	-	-
AIA.	-	-	-	-
BAGALINA.	1	-	-	-
EWENA.	2	-	4	I
BWAGA-BWAGA.	-	-	-	-
AWAIBI.	-	-	-	-
ALHOGA.	-	-	I	-
EAUS.	-	-	-	-
NARIAN.	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	7	-	I2	2

30/4/168

File: 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
EMAGAOIA MISIM.

27th May 1952.

5- JUN 1952

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT No.10 of 1951/52.

Four copies of the above-mentioned Report by Mr. D.P. O'Sullivan, are enclosed for your information and forwarding to DNG & NA, please.

a/ADO
(H.W. Geelan).

Copies: File. 1.

30-6-168.

5th June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

Subject: MISIMA Patrol Report No.10 of 1951/52.

The above Patrol Report has been received. Your covering comments are still required. You are advised that a Patrol Report is not completed until it has been forwarded in the space provided on the cover, and is accompanied by a District Commissioner's comments.

2. In another report it was been noticed that a trawler has been used to obtain Nipa thatch at Rossel Is., for transhipment to devastated areas. This report suggests that further action of the kind is necessary in order to assist the people in obtaining sufficient roofing for their houses.

3. It is opportune to congratulate the Officer-in-Charge of Misima for the manner in which he has gone about the work of cleaning up the area and rehabilitating the people, and I should be glad if you will convey these remarks to Mr. Geelan at Misima.

J.H.J.
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

3 Copies of map attached.

30-6-168.

5th June, 1952.

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: MISIMA Patrol Report No.10 of 51/52.

We are attaching a copy of the above Patrol Report for your retention please. Copy of the map has been printed and is attached for reference purposes.

2. We should be glad if you would forward the report and the map to His Honour the Administrator, and to make any portion of the report available to the Press as you may consider advisable, please.

J.H.J.
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S 30/1/5.

EAC:SMH

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
21 JUN 1952
PORT MORESBY

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

18th June, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.10 -51/52.

The original and two copies of the abovementioned report was inadvertently sent you direct from Misima.

On receipt of the District Commissioner's copy I radioed Misima and have just learnt of the mistake by them.

The report conveys a good picture as regards rehabilitation on Misima Island.

It appears as if the food position is better than at first anticipated.

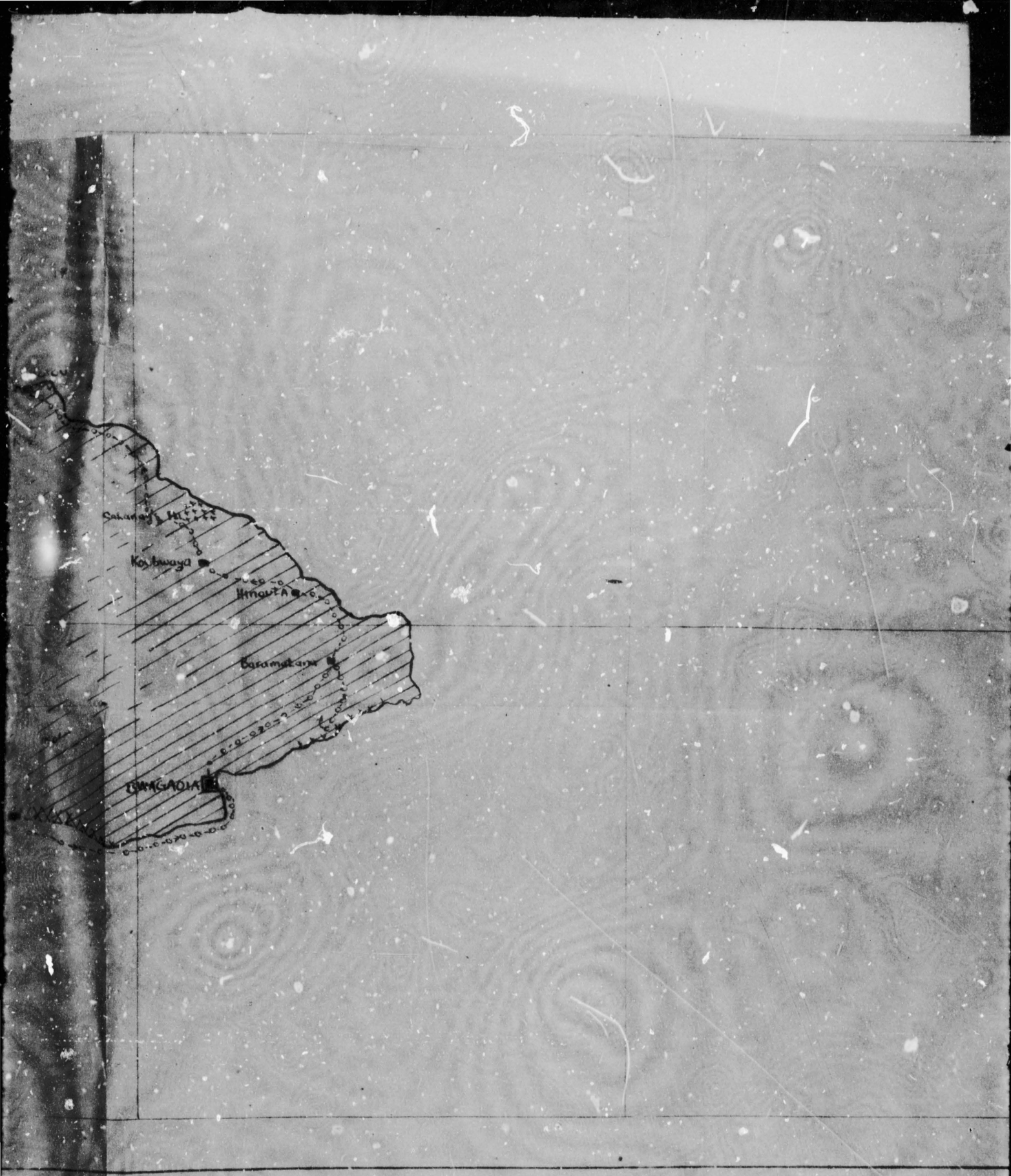
It is extremely pleasing to note that Medical Orderlies are doing such a good job.

Both the Acting Administrator and myself have congratulated Mr. Geelan and his staff for their energy in cleaning up the whole area.

I also, have sent a personal letter to Mrs.Geelan thanking her on behalf of the Administration and natives of Bwagaoia for the grand job she did in giving food and shelter to the homeless on the night of the disaster.

(E.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner.

C.C.A.D.O.Misima



MISIMA ISLAND

GULEY:A

SIAGARA

UICU

Sukar...

Kombwa...

RANGES

RANGE

Mt

2300'

1750'

1350'

100'

150'

BUNGADIA

NAIBE

EAU

Scale $\frac{1}{63360}$ (Approx)

Miles

M

Mountains
Sight to
Bigtha
EBORA
2500'
HIGH
3145'
Uninhabited
Coast
MOUNTAIN
Bagalina
AIA
3400'
2245'
Not Visited
RANGE
Bunga Bunga
AWAIE

LEGEND

Coast of Fiji ..... o-o-o-o

Native Village ..... ▽

Denuded Area
(due to heavy seas) .....

Area badly battered by
Cyclone .....

0°23'
7 Mils
7°37'
1 in mils
Approximate mean direct
Annual Magnetic Increase

11 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
MISIMA.

19th May, 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. 11 - 1951/52.

Officer conducting patrol:	R. W. Matthews C.P.O.
Area patrolled:	Calvados Chain and portion of Sudest Island.
Objects of patrol:	Distribution of relief supplies to area damaged in recent cyclone, recruiting of native labour to help in rehabilitation work at Misima, and investigation of progress made in rebuilding houses and gardens, with a view to assessing the general native situation.
Duration:	12th to 18th May, 1952 - 7 days.
Personnel accompanying:	Const. DANEGI - R.P.C. no. 7400 " ARUO - R.P.C. no. 7429
Map reference:	Misima census map - portions of subdivisions nos. 3 and 4.
Transport:	M.V. Managuna - master R.C. Clarke.

Introduction:

The majority of the Calvados Chain was covered in the course of this patrol, including all villages where cyclone damage was in any way extensive. Those villages not visited were at the eastern end of the Chain, which escaped the full blast, and in any case, at least one representative of each inhabited island was questioned at one or another of the stops made on the patrol. The Managuna was not available for any longer than the week during which it was used.

Despite the fact that the primary objects of the patrol were of a special nature, there were several matters of importance in the native situation, which I consider warrants a full patrol report.

Diary:

Monday 12th May:
Departed BWAGAOIA 1100 per Managuna and arrived MOTORINA 1500. Inspected main village including Medical Aid Post. Quite good progress being made. Issued rations for two weeks at scale authorised by District Commissioner and Director of Health. Advised natives of visit of Administrator due 19th. Managuna remained overnight at MOTORINA.

Tuesday 13th May:
0600 walked part of way round MOTORINA calling at two hamlets and inspecting gardens en route. Departed 0730 and arrived DUCHATEAU Islands 1115. Visited Buntings' plantation

Patrol report No. 11.

which was severely damaged. Native labourers were almost out of food, so issued them two bags rice as loan to Buntings and radioed District Commissioner re situation. Departed 1300 and arrived BROOKER Island 1600. Inspected village on both sides of island, meanwhile rations and sago leaf for roofing material unloaded. While inspecting gardens, visited bay where Mr. J.G. Munt's vessel GUITANA had been dislodged from its slip in the cyclone and damaged. Mr. Munt arrived in his small launch in the evening, and I discussed local matters with him.

Wednesday 14th May:
Departed BROOKER Island 0730 arrived BAGAMAN 1000. Inspected GARAWASAN village, where rebuilding progress poor despite less damage than at other islands. Delivered load of sago leaf, rations, and loaned tools as at MOTORINA. Dep. 1100 arr. NIMOA 1700. Called MAMANIDA village (PANAWINA) and GRASS Island en route, where officials advised situation satisfactory. Called at Catholic Mission station. NIMOA V.C. called and advised his village all right.

Thursday 15th May:
Dep. 0600 arr. GRIFFEN Point 0715. Loaded more sago leaf purchased previous week by A.D.O. and purchased some further leaf with tobacco. Spent some time hearing native complaints - two cases of adultery were brought back to BWAGACIA for trial. A third complaint of sorcery was investigated and is dealt with in the body of this report. V.C.s of JELEWAGA and EMBAMBALIA reported, and advised JELEWAGA V.C. patrol would call his village next day. During afternoon walked to TARANGIA village, inspected same and asked for volunteers to work at MISIMA. By canoe up the Four Mile River to GESILA village, thence by foot to NARIHEILE village and back to GRIFFEN Point.

Friday 16th May:
Dep. GRIFFEN Point 0700 arr. JELEWAGA 1030. Inspected village, obtained some recruits and dep. 1200. Arr. MADAWA 1230, visited village, which almost deserted. All at work. Proceed to PANTAVA, arr. 1700

Saturday 17th May:
Inspected village then dep. 0730 arr. TAMELA 0830. Inspected village and Medical Aid Post. Some damage here by wind, but not extensive. 1000 proceed NIMOA where hove to only to pick up mail, thence to NIGAHAU arr. 1600. Visited village where considerable damage had been done. Quite good recovery being made. Seed coconuts ordered by A.D.O. were picked up for distribution to devastated islands. Councillor from PIPIDAI village (PANAWINA) reported all in order there.

Sunday 18th May:
Dep. 0630 arr. KIMOTA 1100. Visited main village while sago leaf etc. unloaded. ~~Loud~~ Discharging took four hours as only dingy and small canoe available, and Mahaguna had to anchor nearly 600 yards from shore. Picked up V.C. who was sick, for hospital, proceeded BWAGAOIA arriving 1600. Reported to A.D.O.

Native Situation:

At the time of this visit, the morale of most of the villages was good. At BROOKER, the scene of greatest destruction, a few people seemed to be still apathetic about reconstructing their houses and gardens, but on the whole there seemed to be a keen desire to establish the villages on their former footing as soon as possible. At BAGAMAN there was less work in progress than at the more seriously damaged islands.

Native Situation (cont.):

An incident occurred at MOTORINA which casts some light on the mental attitude of the natives of the area, and portends a possible development which will have to be guarded against should it continue. After the distribution of relief supplies of rice and meat, in the ensuing general conversation, the V.C. asked if the Government would give them a bag of sugar "for some sick boys". It was quite obvious that the request was not intended to obtain sugar for anyone who was sick, because there were no sick people in the village. When I asked the V.C. why he had asked he replied that they thought (i.e. the village collectively) that they should "try" to get whatever they could.

It may be that the natives appreciate what is being done for them, but the above and similar occurrences indicate that there is a need for those concerned to be shown that the supplies dispensed are only to help them over their period of serious shortage. It may be necessary to check the efforts made by individuals in restoring gardens, and make issues conditional on progress made and related needs. At present the supplies have been placed in the charge of village officials, who have distributed them equally, or approximately so, among the people.

At SUDEST the strong hold that sorcery still has, was again in evidence. A native was brought, sweating with fear, and gravely charged with having caused the recent cyclone by magic. Upon hearing the evidence which was offered, it appeared that the native had, just before the big blow, been making a charm to bring rain for his garden! The coincidence which gave him considerably more than he bargained for, was nevertheless sufficient to make him culpable in the eyes of the rest of his unsophisticated neighbours. As there was no appearance of a mischievous intent in the charge, it was explained that the native could not have brought about the storm, and that any further suggestion of that nature would result in a prosecution under the Native Regulations. The majority of the natives present then said that they had never believed it anyway!

It seems that most of SUDEST goes in continual fear of sorcery, except when there is a Government officer actually present when they fear the Government just slightly more than the sorcerer. It is seldom possible to make friends with a small child at SUDEST, because they flee to their mothers' arms at the approach of a stranger, in marked contrast to the children of the Calvados Chain and MISIMA.

Agriculture and Livestock:

At MOTORINA and BROOKER the gardens visited gave little sign of even the most meagre crops being taken from the destroyed plants. At BAGAMAN and KIMUTA there seems to be a prospect of a partial return from crops which were not completely destroyed.

So far no intensive effort has been made to make new gardens, the work being concentrated on housing. A difficulty which will arise shortly is the shortage of seed for the various crops. I understand that the time is not propitious for several vegetables, but that sweet potatoes, a staple food in the area, would now do well. It would perhaps be possible for the Administration to obtain a quantity of cuttings of sweet potatoes from another part of the district and distribute them for immediate planting.

Pigs are as numerous and as substantial as ever, although most of the poultry seems to have gone to supplement the issued rations. The MOTORINA and BROOKER people are fortunate in having some canoes which were away at other islands and missed the cyclone, and they are able to catch a fair amount of fish.

Villages:

In the whole of the area visited there was no village that did not sustain some damage to houses in the cyclone. At SUDEST the losses were comparatively slight, merely the weakest of the buildings being knocked down. Good progress had been made in replacing these, in fact in several big houses were already under construction before the cyclone, and these are being rapidly completed (notably MARIHELE village).

At the eastern end of the Calvados Chain, where the effect of the wind was not the most severe, there were still many houses blown down or damaged. At NIGAHAU several of these had been rebuilt and others were commencing. Further west the damage was more severe from island to island, the worst being BROOKER where only a small amount of material ~~waxxxhxxgxhkx~~ from the old houses was fit to be used again. Together with such coconut leaf as was usable, this was used to built shelters and some houses, quite small but satisfactory under the circumstances. A load of sago leaf from Sudest was delivered at each island for roofing, and the people are fairly well off for canoes so they can get some from Sudest themselves. The amount of transport necessary may mean however that houses will all be on a modest scale for some time.

An unlimited supply of sago leaf is available from the villages on the south coast of SUDEST. Swamps there were not damaged, and the people are eager to earn the tobacco which was paid to the people of the north coast. The price is quite reasonable, one stick for two ordinary bundles of leaf.

Roads:

There are few tracks of any importance in the islands, but a few run across them. They are still blocked by fallen timber, but no doubt they will be cleared as soon as possible as they are considerably used by the natives themselves.

Rest Houses:

Rest Houses were destroyed at most places, but no orders have been given about their replacement, pending a reasonable standard of habitation being reached by the natives.

~~Villagexx~~ Officials:

Village Constables and Councillors seem to be doing a good job in all cases. KIWAI, the V.C. of MOTORINA ~~xis~~ rather doubtful in his integrity at times, instance the incident above, but he does show some outstanding qualities of leadership, and is responsible for the greater part of the Chain.

Native Courts:

One matter for the Court for Native Matters was presented and the parties were brought back to Bwagaoia where it has been tried by a magistrate.

Census:

Census was not taken as this had been done only in December last, and it was not possible to cover the complete census subdivision.

Education and Missions:

These are allied topics, as all education is carried on by the Missions. The devastated area is the field of the Methodist Mission, all of whose village centres were destroyed. The native teachers have built shelters like the villagers, but further reconstruction is proscribed for a time by the need for

Education and Missions (cont.):

for houses. Rev. F. Kemp, who curtailed portion of his leave to take charge of the Mission following the cyclone, has been occupied with reconstruction work at the Mission headquarters at Loaga, Misima. He is departing in a few days in the Mission vessel, Eriam for the islands. On his trip, he will distribute a quantity of seed coconuts to those islands where the trees have been totally destroyed. The seed nuts were given by the natives of NIGAHAU, a long range project, but necessary none the less.

Medical and Health:

On the whole, the health of the Calvados people is good. There is no indication at this stage of any epidemic developing as a result of the cyclone, and the officers of the Health Dept. will no doubt keep the area under surveillance for a time.

There were two Medical Aid Posts in the Chain. The one at NIGAHAU was undamaged and at MOTORINA AN EXCELLENT job has been done in building an emergency Post with materials salvaged from the old Post and orderly's house.

Map:

A tracing from the Sub-district census map, showing the places visited by the patrol, is attached.

General:

Looking over the path of the cyclone, a striking feature is the ferocity with which the sea attacked the foreshore of the various islands. At MOTORINA a vast quantity of live coral was torn up from the sea bed and deposited in a pile which has made a false shore about fifty feet in front of the normal line. At other points the sea invaded the land and carried away good soil.

Canoes are vital possessions of the islanders, and the people of MOTORINA and BROOKER are fortunate in having had a number of canoes absent at places where they escaped damage. These are now of considerable value. At KIMUTA the position regarding canoes is more serious.

A vital commodity which is in very short supply is clay cooking pots. At BROOKER many of them were being made, but they are the only islanders who are able to make them. The rest obtain them normally by trading. Since returning from the patrol I have met WESELEI the remarkable old V.C. from PANAETATI Island who is touring the area with a quantity of cooking pots which his people have manufactured.

Overall the situation is well in hand at present, and with a carefull control of the distribution of relief rations, it should improve gradually, with a probable limit of three months in most cases of the necessity for free supplies.

J. R. Matthews
A/S.O.

MISIMA Patrol Report No. 11 of 1951/52.

Report on Members of R.P.C. Accompanying.

Area covered: CALVADOS CHAIN, part SUDEST Island.

7400 Const. DANEGI.

A fairly new constable. Works quietly and diligently, but inclined to be a little too retiring. Conduct on this patrol good.

7429 Const. ARUO.

Also a new constable. Has been inclined to be a brash young policeman, with his new uniform, but is now settling down well, and carrying out his job seriously. Conduct on this patrol good.

R. W. Matthews Officer R.P.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/170

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S.

FAC:SIM

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
19 JUN 1952

12TH June, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO.11. 51/52.

The abovementioned report is forwarded in triplicate. No map accompanied the report.

Mr. Matthews was in Samarai and about to proceed on leave when the cyclone struck, he delayed his leave and requested to be sent back to Misima where he had a good knowledge of the area.

I have since visited the area covered by the report and was rather disappointed at the progress being made. Each village was given a "pep" talk.

The Assistant District Officer has been advised to keep a close check on progress, particularly as regards gardens.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.O.Misima

Mr Lewis Pl.
dbk 19/6

No comments
Advise for
comments etc
HD.

30-6-170.

20th June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division, SAMARAI.

Subject: MISIMA Patrol Report No.11 of 51/52.

The above Patrol Report does not call for any special comment, particularly as you have since covered the area concerned.

2. Mr. Matthews' action in delaying his leave so that he could return to the damaged area is greatly appreciated. Would you please convey the thanks of the Department to him.

3. With regard to the damage to canoes, will you please submit a Requisition for Canoe Adzes if you have not already done so, so that these can be obtained and issued in this area. Even if they are not available in Port Moresby, it should not be too difficult to obtain them, as considerable stocks are held in some District Stores.

Will you please advise, quoting this memorandum.

J.H.J.

(J. H. Jones)
D.C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/170 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S 30-1-5

NBC:SMM

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
9- JUL 1952

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

4th July, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 11-51/52.

Your 30/6/170 of 20/6/52 refers,

Canoe adzes are available at the Government Store, Samarai, and the Assistant District Officer has been requested to submit a requisition for same. +

(F. A. Champion)
a/District Commissioner.

Mr Bowers
12/7

Mathews passed through on leave 3.8 to Mcy.

J. 11/7.

Mr. Foldi to see please. Pity he had not said so before.
I.D.
N.V.R. 11/7

12 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2
Sub-District Office,
MISIMA.
28th June, 1952.

PATROL REPORT No. 12 of 51/52.

Officer Conducting Patrol: F.V.ESDALE C.P.O.

Area Patrolled: BWAGAOIA to BWAGABWAGA - Sth. Misima.

Objects of Patrol: (a) To assess the timber potentialities of this area with the purpose of selecting areas suitable for putting a pitasw team.
(b) To assess the rehabilitation effrots of these villages, particularly in regard to housing.
(c) Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol: 24th June to 27th June, inclusive.

Personnel Accompanying: Const. VIREVA IVAKI - Reg. No. 6236.

Map Referance: Misima Census Sub Div 1 , Misima District Map.

INTRODUCTION:

The writer was verbally instructed on the 23rd June to commence the following day a short patrol to BWAGABWAGA for the abovemantioned objects.

The last patrol to this area was conducted by P.O. Mr. O'SULLIVAN. (Patrol Report No. 10 of 51/52.)

DIARY:

TUESDAY 24.6.52. Departed BWAGAOIA station 0900. Arrived NARIAN village 1100 after inspecting GAIBOBO hamlet and visiting COPPARDS' plantation. After inspecting NARIAN and much enlarged LEIUNA hamlet, departed NARIAN 1230 hrs and arrived WALATUK 1400 after inspecting hamlets of LAGELA and GEWA. Afternoon inspected WALATUK, EAUS, and new hamlet of ABAWIAHOA. =(Rest Place.)

WEDNESDAY 25.6.52. Delayed by heavy rain. Departed WALATUK 0930. Inspected new hamlet of GANTITUGULA . Inspected

'Inspected'hamlet of KAGORO and KANAHALHAL, and arrived at ALHOGA 1200hrs. Departed ALHOGA 1345 hrs after inspecting new hamlet of KUMANA, and arrived at AWAIBI [illegible] hrs. Inspected village.

THURSDAY 26.6.52. Departed AWAIBI 0800. Inspected various hamlets and arrived BWAGABWAGA 104[illegible] hrs. Inspected village and then with V.C. and one councillor walked for about a mile behind the village. Arrived back at BWAGABWAGA 1300 hrs. Departed 1330 hrs and arrived AWAIBI 1500 hrs. Short walk in hills behind AWAIBI. All day punctuated by moderate showers of rain.

FRIDAY 27.6.52. Delayed by heavy rain. Retraced steps back to NARIAN with two representatives from each village. Arrived NARIAN village 1500 hrs, and meeting of representatives fro m each village held, discussing the biri position. Successful meeting. Departed NARIAN 1600 hrs arriving at station 1700 hrs. Reported to Mr. R. GEELAN a/A.D.O.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Along this southern coast which was badly hit by the cyclone the position is one of hard work being done by all members of the native community, with the result that most of the villages have produced excellent results with respect to housing, gardens, and roads. (tracks).

All the heavier work such as carrying timber, initial clearing of the roads is being done by the older men while the young lads are doing such work as cutting betel nut for floors and carrying bundles of sago bark while the women are kept busy in the gardens and putting the finishing touches to the roads.

All the work done has been carried out despite the heavy rainfall that has occurred in the past two months.

I have now visited this area three times by foot, and several times by boat, and it was very noticeable that the reception received this time was not nearly as friendly as that on previous occasions, and I believe that this is due to one or a combination of the following.

1. Many of the villagers particularly the older

particularly the older

resent being told by the 'Government' to hurry up and put more work into their housing programme etc. This is is a matter which I feel can only be made easier by a small amount of tact. I do not mean that we should go down on our bended knees and ask some villages if they could please work harder in building their houses etc but credit where credit is due, a realization by the native people that a quick rehabilitation on their part is a mutual advantage should do the trick.

Villages who have been censured by this department for not putting enough effort into village work have throughly deserved such censure, and the work done by these villages since have been truly amazing.

There is no doubt in my mind that any village in the cyclone area which is not inspected frequently will lag far behind other villages in their work.

Such things as availability of timber, biri, etc which varies greatly from village to village have also to be considered.

2. From observations and deductions made by the writer, I am certain that a fair amount of heartburning exists with regard to the copra situation on the island. This situation has risen not from any wrongdoing by any DDS officer but due to the fact that every officer has a different policy with regard to native copra, resulting in the natives getting more bewildered with every new officer that comes to the Sub-District. A definite policy with perhaps some minor flexibilities is needed.

One officer may decide that the Government boat when possible will pick up native copra and sell it for them through the Administration, payment being made after freight is deducted.

Another officer may decide that the Government trawler should not transport copra from their villages, but should either sell it to a trader or else contrive to sell it sell it themselves through A.I.C.P.C.D. in SAMARAI.

There are points for and against each of these courses.

Each of these courses".

If the Administration is going to pick up native copra then it should be seenthat all bags are marked clearly for the native owners; that loading on to the Samarai boat should be carried out by them; that proper freight rates should be charged where carried by the Administration vessel; and that any bags not sewn or rammed properly should be refused.

On the other hand if traders are to be given a free go, it seems only fair that there should be a fixed price per pound of copra to pay the native , particularly now whenthe price of copra is so high. This price would make allowance for freight costs, other running costs and allow a reasonable margin of profit for the trader.

On this patrol I was, at one time walking with some natives along the shore when one pointed to a small grove of coconuts which we were passing and said- " See these coconut trees - they were planted for me by my father. A little while ago I made five bags of copra and sold them to a trader who gave me £5-12- 9." This was spoken in such a nonchalant and quite manner as to make it obvious that he thought he had been done! Just as nonchalantly (I hope) I asked him if the bags had been rammed properly and had contained good copra. He answered in the affirmative. The fact that I know this particular native fairly well makes me believe that he spoke the complete truth.

This is just one small instance I have given in order to support the above comments.

13. CO-OPERATIVE STORE:

Do the Misima natives come to the station at Bwagaoia, or ask a patrolling officer how the proposed co-operative scheme for Misima is going? Of course not !

This is one of the main proofs(in my opinion) for showing that there is a great deal of village talk and grumbling re this venture about which nothing practical has so far been done.

The venture was started in December 1952 when close on £3000 was collected and the position is still the same now except that some correspondence has been made.

'some correspondence has been made!

However nothing further can be done until a Co-Operative officer is available. It is very desirable that he should be sent out to survey the possibilities as soon as possible.

TIMBER

The patrol as far as selecting suitable areas of hardwood timber for putting pitsaw teams was a failure. Good stands of 'LUL' and 'YAMYAM' exist behind all the villages but at least 1½ miles from the coast in high difficult country. Even the creeks would not be much of a help in carrying out the timber as the descent from the hills to the the shore is so swift that the course of the streams is marred by numerous cataracts.

This state of affairs has naturally resulted from the natives continually over the years making their gardens further into the hinterland.

Reports from BWAGABWAGA natives suggest that there are good areas of suitable hardwood timber on the EBORA side of BWAGABWAGA(where there is no track.) Here there are suppose to be good areas of timber within 200 yards of the coast ,where there are suitable landing areas. As a matter of fact this is the place where these people get a good proportion of their timber nowadays, bringing it down to the village in canoes.

Unless this area after future inspection turns out satisfactory the wisest plans would seem to be:

(a) Widen the scope of our timber areas immediately surrounding the station.

(b) Purchase pitsawn timber from those villages which own a pitsaw.

While on this subject of timber I must say that I was amazed to see how much of good timber has been destroyed by garden clearing and now laid waste with small shrubs etc. Very little of such land is now occupied by gardens.

It would seem very worthwhile that the Forestry Dept. do something about this state of affairs. Planting of some of these areas would not perhaps neccessitate Forestry supervision if suitable

'if suitable'

instructions and assistance were given to this office.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE and LIVESTOCK:

The garden and food position in the villages is excellent following good rain and sunm in the weeks immediately following the cyclone.

Enquiries were made with respect to the avaliability of seed yams etc and this position is good also.

Many pigs are being killed at the moment mainly due to feasts assosciated with housebuilding. In connection with pigs I was rather surprised to learn on this patrol that there are many wild pigs in the hills behind AWAIBI, ALHOGA, and EAUS.

At one village they showed me a small wild pig one man had caught, but apparently the natives have little success with the fully grown ones.

NATIVE COURTS - COMPLAINTS:

The complaints heard (very few) were of a minor nature and were soon satisfactorily attended to.

No cases for court attention were brought to me.

The AWAIBI people desired that four AWAIBI men who were making copra at MOTORINA Island before the cyclone be brought back by the next boat that goes there. These men could have returned earlier if they had wished, as since the cyclone , at least 3 Administration vessels have called there.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Some village officials are doing an excellent job in exerting the other villagers to bigger and better efforts in the task of rebuilding.

I am getting to know these V.C.'s and Councillors much better now, and on the whole they are a fairly sound lot and fairly well representative of the people.

V.C.'s TIMOTE, TAUWINA and Councillors BOLO, ASELAI, and GAIONI are particularly to be congratulated on the work they have engineered since the cyclone.

since the cyclone!

ROADS:

The road from EVAGAOLA to QUARTZ Mtn. via MARIAN and GAIBOBO villages has now been cleared, and quite a good job has been done of the new route along the beach near MARIAN.

The inter village track connecting the villages on this southern coast has been mainly cleared. There are a few patches still badly in need of repair and dangerous to life and limb. Now satisfactor cliff bridges have been put up where neccessary. While on the subject of roads it may be as well to mention that over half the walking in this area consists of walking over sharp pointed coral. (Raised coral cliffs and water worn coral bridges.) The writer has already worn out two good pairs of shoes walking around Misima.

REST HOUSES:

No rest houses are yet completed, but all should be rebuilt soon. The writer spent the three nights in uncompleted houses.

CARRIERS:

Seven carriers were obtained from each village.

Total man hours porterage 140 approx.

HOUSING:

In most villages the housing programme has been carried out excellently.

The only word to describe the work of the KAUS group is magnificent.

Here all the houses are finished with the exception of four houses which need sago bark walls. Their houses are large. some have dimensions of 31' by 15', well-constructed with biri walls verandah (most), mainly sago bark walls. Some have ~~have~~ biri walls while one has a sago skin wall. In addition many have European type doors and most have at least two windows. All the houses are at least 4' off the ground, top plates are about five feet from the floor (betel-nut), and the straight ridge pole about 12' from the floor.

Half the WALATUK people have founded a new village - ABAWIAHOA (meaning Rest Place) about 400yards inland from WALATUK This was done under the guidance of Councillor BOLO, and is really a

'and is really a'
first class village.

None of the other villages are up to the EAUS housing standard. although with the exception of NARIAN they do not have the same timber and sago availability.

The position now is that every family has a reasonable house with an adequate roof and floorboards of some description. At the same time new large and permanent houses are being erected.

While EAUS have managed to just have sufficient sago to practically fulfill their own needs, the ALHOWA and BWAGARWAGA groups and to a lesser extent the AWAIBI group have virtually no sago at all. At BWAGABWAGA all the houses are walled and roofed with plaited coconut with some houses having a small amount of biri in their construction - enough as the village constable said for a very small XMAS.

On retracing my steps from BWAGABWAGA to BWAGAOIA station I had the V.C. and one other representative from each of these villages accompany me to NARIAN where a small meeting was held with the NARIAN V.C. and the four NARIAN Councillors and two other NARIAN representatives . This meeting was held to discover if NARIAN could spare some sago for these other villages. The meeting was carried on and finished on a better note beyond my expectations. All the NARIAN representatives unanimously agreed that they had plenty of sago to spare and which was available to the other villagers to work. The NARIAN representatives said that this is a time that all the village people should work together, and that this sago they would give to the other people with no repayment.

It was agreed that four to five men from each of the villages should come and make the biri, each village making a separate heap. The sago sufficient for these villages will be a very large amount , and while some can be carried back to the villages it would be an excellent idea to distribute it by a GOVERNMENT trawler provided upon the availability etc. Such work would take one day.

Several new sites have been selected since the cyclone

All these new sites appear at least to be as good if not better than form er sites.

GAIBOBO hamlet have shifted half the village to a position near the boundary of COPPARDS plantation. The younger villagers will remain here while in general the older people will remain near the old site. LEIUNA hamlet on the hill over-looking NARIAN village has been much enlarged and several good permanent houses have been built here. This is the same hamlet as was under dispute in Patrol Report No. 6 of 51/52, page eight. As mentioned previously about half the people of WALATUK village have built a new hamlet ABAWIAHOA about 300 yards inland. The people of PANAGUAU (hamlet of Alhoga group) have rebuilt their hamlet about 400 yards further down the coast, and have erected already a 150 yard pig fence with stile. The fence is built with beach stones and is about five feet high, three feet thick. The name of the new hamlet is KUMANA.

The hamlets of GANTITUGULA , LAHORO, and PATNAI are the worst as regards housing, and these people have been told to get busy with their housing. Each of these hamlets have sufficient GOVERNMENT tools on loan to rebuild their houses quickly.

Summing up, the houses of this area show that a tremendous amount of work has been done by the native peoples in general. With increased sago supplies and the lapse of a few weeks Time the next patrol will find further marked improvement.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

Now that the new village of KUMANA has been built, it may be of some interest to know of the origin ~~to know the origin~~ of KUMANA. As told to me KUMANA was a woman who many years ago gave birth to a female child alongside KUMANA creek where the new hamlet it is now formed. Immediately the child was born the mother desired fire and the newborn child hastened to her maternal grandmother with this request. The granmother (at PANAGAU) immediately hastened to her daughter with fire, and Kumana seeing her coming was suddenly stricken with anger. (I don't know why.) Anyway, KUMANA jumped into the sea and was drowned . Her new born daughter

stricken with grief also jumped in and was drowned, and today there are two rocks , one small and one large which represent KUMANA and her daughter. Today women of KUMANA with new-born babies are not allowed to drink from this KUMANA creek.

C.S.B. TRANSACTIONS:

Nil.

CENSUS:

No census was undertaken.

(a) In sufficient time.

(b) It is planned to undertake a full MISIMA Island patrol shortly and it would seem wise to do a through check of the island then. All of Misima Island constitutes one Census Sub-Division.

SIDELIGHTS:

Tom Morley (H'C) has practically completed rebuilding the large smoke house of COPPARDS and they hope to start producing copra soon. At the moment they are picking up all their fallen nuts. After producing this copra they do not expect to produce any more for over a year.

The Methodist Mission at LOAGA was not visited due to the absence of Rev. KEMP in SAMARAI. A great deal of rebuilding is also in progress here. The roof of the Mission house residence has been reinstated.

Alhoga natives showed me where waves over 40' high had swept over coconut trees. Eyewitnesses were stationed some 40yards back on a rise.

The EAUS youth who recently broke his leg fell from the peak of a coconut tree of some 45' high.

REPORT on R.P.C.

Appendix 'A'

MEDICAL: Appendix 'B'

F.V.EDDALE C.P.O.

BWAGAOIA 3.7.52

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING MISIMA PATROL No. 12 of 5/52.

Period 24.6.52 to 27.6.52.

Reg No.	Rank.	Name	Comments.
6236	Constable.	VIREVA IVAKI	Was only called upon to supervise carriers etc which he did capably. Gets on well with village people. Conduct good.

APPENDIX (B)

MEDICAL:

Aid Posts are established at EAUS and AWAIBI under the supervision of DAMAIA, and STANLEY PAPUA.

No medical officer or medical assistant accompanied the patrol, but the aforenamed two N.M.A.'s accompanied me through the area under their control.

The Aid Post at AWAIBI is completed except for a small part of the wall. It is an excellent large building, walled with kipa (sago leaf stalks.)

The proposed building for the Aid Post at EAUS is practically completed. I t also has been well built. This Aid Post is situated almost in the centre of the village, and this site was chosen and agreed to by the N.MA. and people without reference to the Health Department at BWAGAOIA. No other Aid Posts on Mirima are built within the village, and I should imagine that there would be some disadvantages resulting from such a position. Doctor Turner at BWAGAOIA has been informed of this change of site, and will also receive a copy of this appendix. The former Aid Post at EAUS was situated at a distance of not more than 30yards from the village.

Health in general appears fairly good. At each Post I watched the N.M.A's treating patients. At AWAIBI there are three young children receiving treatment for yaws. The N.M.A. reported that three young children had died in June. One from malaria and two from bronchy-pnuemonia. The malaria patient had been treated for three days previous to death with liquid penicillin. quinine.

No blankets were available for the children reported to have died from bronchy-pnuemonia. A suggestion would be that each Aid Post be supplied with about four blankets. Close supervision and an awareness by the N.M.A. that he is responsible for such blankets would ensure that the blankets stop in the Aid Post except when really needed.

It was reported by the EAUS councillors that one man (at that time working in the bush) had a large swelling on the neck. Without seeing him, the man (DUKANA) was told to report to the BWAGAOIA hospital, and a note was given to his Councillor for

Appendix 'B' cont.

'to his Councillor for'

DUKANA to present at the hospital. He has subsequently reported at BWAGAOIA hospital, and is present hospitalised here at BWAGAOIA.

A fair amount of Sipoma was seen but there was no Sipoma Paint at the two Aid Posts visited.

AWAIBI is the home village of N.M.A. DAMATA while STANLEY PAPUA hails from BWAGAOIA village. Both from my point of view have a good personality, are well liked by the village people and appear to patrol their areas well.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2
Sub-District Office,
MISIMA.
8th July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
SAMARAI. M.B.D.

PATROL JACKETS.

The patrol jacket accompanyiny copies of this report ~~xxx~~ is the only one in existence here , though they have been requisitioned for. No Manilla folders are available.

Would you therefore please make the neccessary copies of this jacket and then return this jacket to this office.

Any patrol jackets you have to spare would be greatly appreciated for further use pending the supply of some to this office.

W Esdale
.....
F.V.ESDALE C.P.O.

Copies: District Commissioner (1)
File (1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File:30/2.

Sub-District Office,
BWAGAOIA MILNE BAY.

5th July 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT NO.12-51/52 - Mr. CPO ESDALE.

Five copies of the above report are forwarded for your inform-ation, please.

I am glad to say that Mr. Esdale, although still relatively inexperienced, has evinced a depth of thought and perception in excess of his previous efforts.

Native Situation pp. 3-4, (2) Re Native Copra. I agree with Mr. Esdale's broad summary. Although the private traders in this area have paid reasonably fair prices for native copra (some of inferior quality and poorly bagged) there still exist minor variations in price, within a range of 2/- to 3/- per bag.

These are due to varying costs of collection, transport, storage and rebagging. No two traders operate under exactly the same conditions.

Concerning administration assistance in collecting native copra: when the tug "Tabei" was in this area, quantities of native copra were brought to Bwagaoia loaded on deck because of the absence of any hold space at all, at a risk to vessel, crew and cargo under certain condxi ditions. During the four months after my arrival, during which the Tabei was posted here, 253 bags of native copra of the value of £1,055:15:1 were collected and shipped to Samarai. This was done in addition to patrols, Catalina service runs etc. Since April 17th there has been no vessel available here for this purpose. Nivani was damaged shortly after her arrival here and the PHD ship Hekaha, temporarily in the area, has been doing two vessels' work. In any case, no copra has been produced, due to cyclone damage.

I must go on record as believing that preferential treatment of natives in commercial ventures is the worst possible training for them. Of course, advice and assistance to compensate for lack of business experience, absence of commensurate marketing facilities etc. is essential at this stage; but preference outside these limits is to be deplored as inducing in the native mind a false set of values.

Mr. Esdale's point (3) on p. 4., affects the following. A native co-operative scheme, if properly organized, will do much to consolidate native commerce, and thereby will afford opportunities for collective transport and marketing of produce. The purchase of a co-operative vessel is quite within the scope of local ability. Previous correspondence on this matter is in the hands of the District Commissioner.

(That Mr. Esdale feels - creditably - rather strongly on this matter is shown by the journalistic flavour of his opening sentence.)

Since Mr. Esdale's departure on this patrol, investigations have revealed the existence of a good stand of timber at a much more accessible spot - BOIOU village, about 7 sea miles from Bwagaoia. My letter on the matter of reforestation refers also to points mentioned by Mr. Esdale under this heading. (Misima 18/1-300/52 of 29th May 1952).

Housing and reconstruction of roads etc. are apparently going well. Sub-District Native health is in the capable hands of Dr. Turner.

Copies: Dr. Samarai. Mr. Esdale - info.

[signature] A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/175

FAC:SMM

In Reply Please Quote D.S30-1-5.

28 JUL 1952

MEMORANDUM FOR—

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

24th July, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 12-51/52.

The abovementioned report is forwarded in triplicate.

The report is well written and gives an excellent picture as regards the re-habilitation of native villages and gardens.

There is sure to be a minority in some villages who regard our officers as interfering too much, this also happens in European communities, however, "Give praise where praise is due," is, in my opinion, a good motto. Instilling a competitive spirit also works wonders.

I do not see any harm in assisting the natives in the transporting of their copra, providing they realise they must pay all expenses.

I personally, explained to a large representative gathering at Misima last year that they were at liberty to dispose of their copra as they thought fit. Either to a trader or to the Commerce Board, Samarai, through the Sub-District Office at Bwagaoia.

CO-OPERATIVES.

On the advice of the Registrar the Assistant District Officer Misima was instructed to discontinue collecting money for this venture until such time as a Co-operative officer was available to go to Misima. It is now understood that such an officer will be available shortly.

It is very pleasing to see that the Marian people have rallied round their neighbours with the free gift of sago leaf.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.O.Misima.

30-6-175.

COPY FOR Mr.PSADALE'S PERSONAL FILE.

29th July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

Subject: MISIMA Patrol Report No.12 of 1951/1952.

The above report is acknowledged. Matters affecting the economic development of the natives will be passed to the Registrar of Co-operatives who will separately advise you on this aspect of administration.

2. This Headquarters shares the confusion of the natives of your District with regard to the disposal of copra. We have previously made several suggestions to you in this matter and you may be interested to know that of all Districts in the Combined Territory, the natives of your District are apparently being paid less for their produce than those in any other portion of the country.

3. This Patrol Report has been prepared with refreshing candour and Mr. Esdale appears to be a sharp observer and a pertinent reporter. He also has the courage of his convictions.

4. Matters of interest to other Departments will be extracted and forwarded to them.

5. This is the most informative report that has come from the Misima area for a long time and from the point of view of this Headquarters, it is an excellent one and shows that the leadership given to the natives by you and your staff has had good results in this damaged area.

It would appear that something should be done to capture the attention of these people in order to direct their fresh enthusiasm to something other than re-housing: This Headquarters feels that the experience that has been gained in other Districts of the Territory may be of use to you: This experience is that attention by field staff to the economic development of a frustrated people, invariably has good results and is a short term cure for unrest.

J.H. Jones

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

Seen 29/7/52

30/6/175 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. CO. 479/2-21.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
CO-OPERATIVE SECTION,
PORT MORESBY,

31 JUL 1952

30th July, 1952.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT No.12 of 51/52.

Reference your memorandum DS.30-6-175 of 29th July, 1952.

Until such time as an additional Co-operative Officer is made available to be posted to this area no action can be taken by this Section to deal with this situation which has resulted from the ill-considered actions of an officer acting contrary to instructions laid down by you.

It is most distressing to observe that it appears to be necessary for us to wait until inexperienced officers cause a serious deterioration in the native situation in this manner before "a case" can be made out to the Public Service Commissioner for provision of staff.

Mr Distin.
Please advise DC
along these lines.

1/8
5'2

(C.J. MILLAR.)
REGISTRAR

30-6-175.

2nd August, 1952.

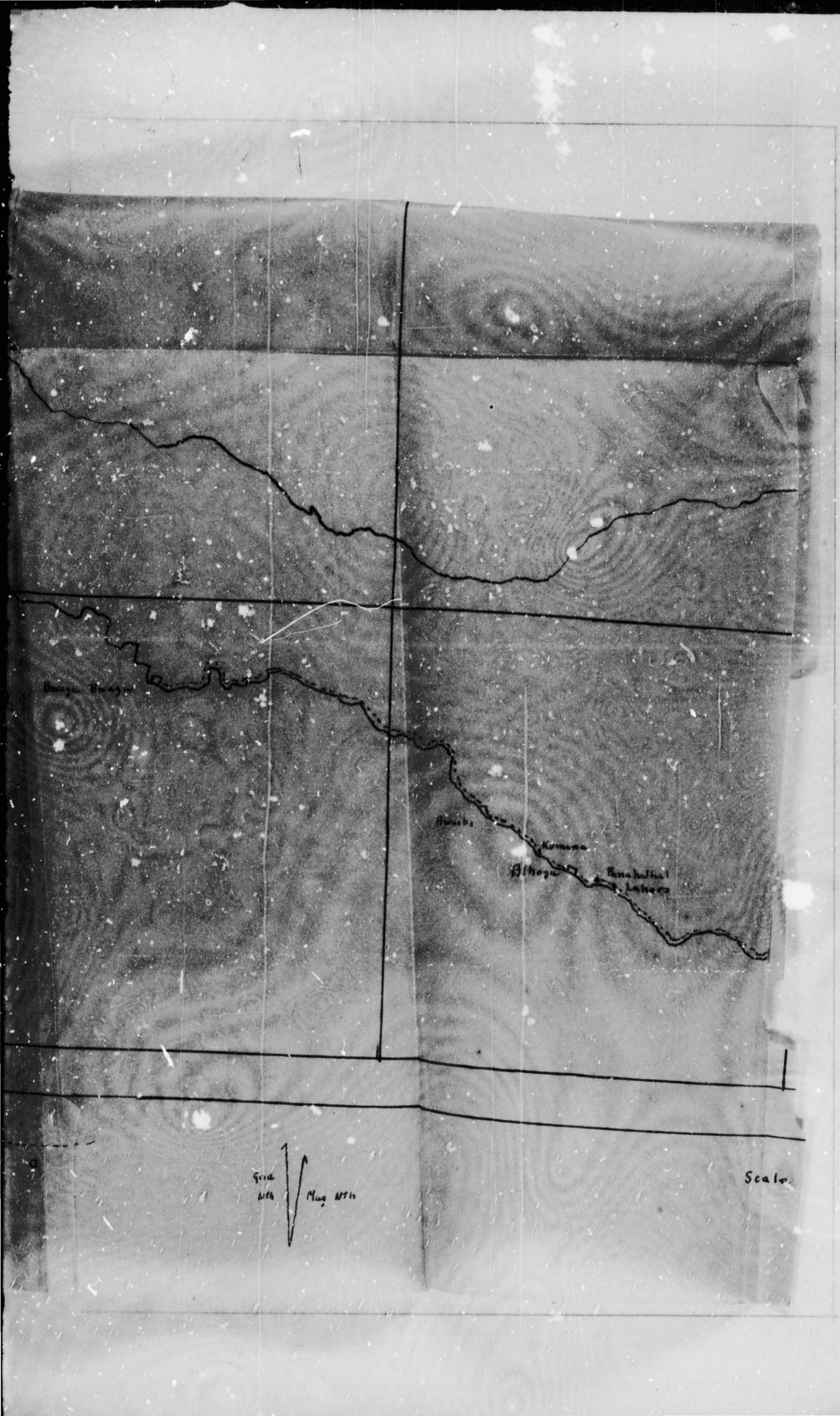
The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District, SAMARAI.

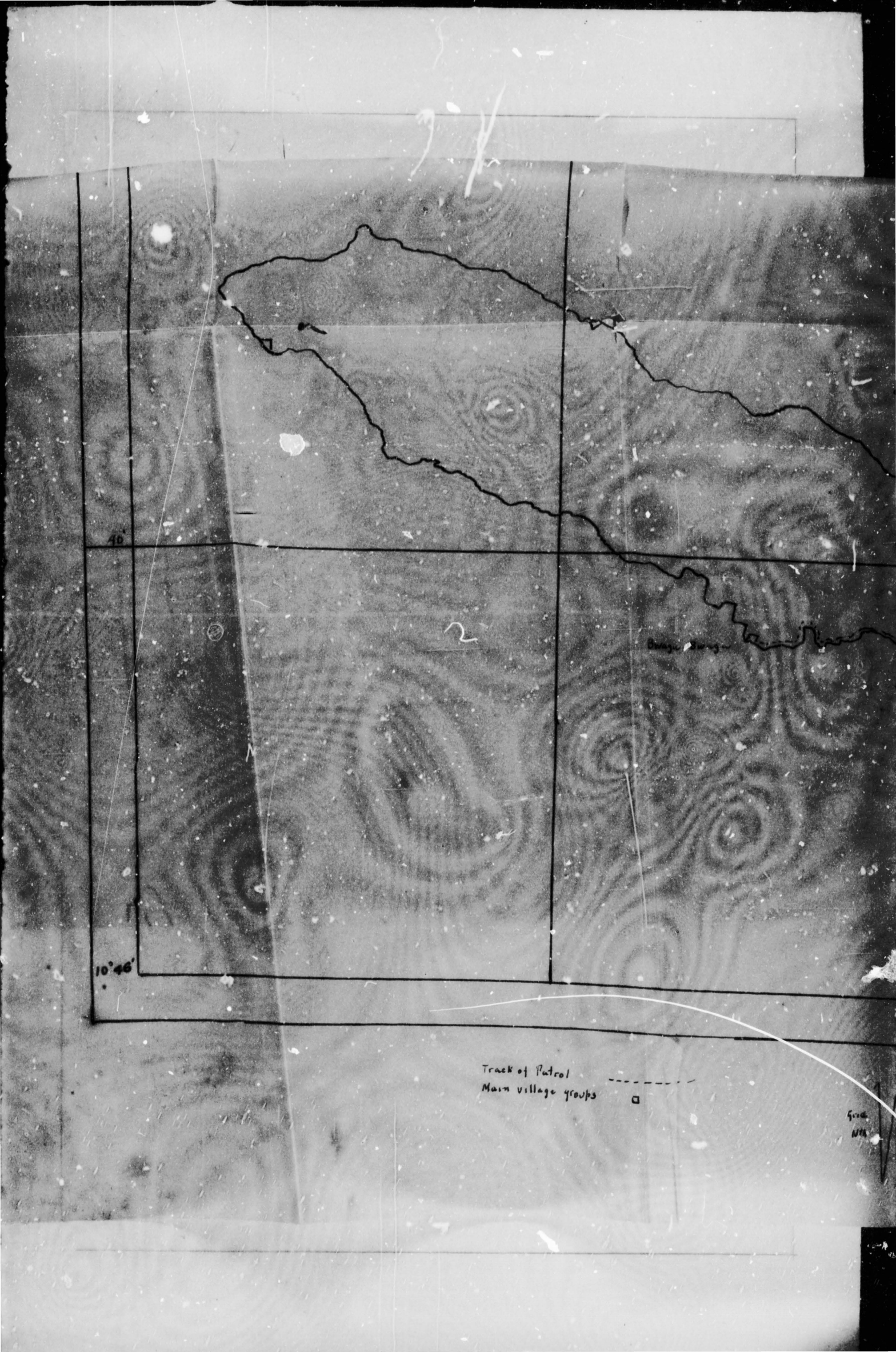
Subject: MISIMA Patrol Report No.12 of 51/52.

The Registrar of Co-operatives has advised that, until such time as an additional Co-operative Officer is made available to be posted to the Misima area, no action can be taken by his Section to deal with the situation reported.

2. For your information and advice to the Assistant District Officer Misima, please.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.B.S. & N.A.


Bwaga Bwaga
Awaab
Kumana
Athoga
Ranchothal
Lahora
Grid
Nth
Mag Nth
Scale


40'
10°46'
Track of Patrol
Main village groups

MISIMA ISLAND

MISI MA

13 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2.

Sub-District office,
BWAGAOIA MISIMA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
5 - AUG 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

18th July 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Division,
SAMARAI.

Patrol Report No. 13 of 1951/52: Woodlark Is.
R.M. Geelan a/ADO.

Report of a patrol to: Woodlark Island and the Laughlan Group

By: R.M. Geelan a/ADO.

Duration: 11th - 20th June 1952.

Purposes of Patrol: General inspection of recently-opened Patrol Post, KULUMADAU, and discussion of requirements etc. with OiC Mr. PO. O'Sullivan;
To allow Mr. O'Sullivan to patrol the Laughlan Group by trawler, no other means of transport being sufficient;
To enable Dr. Turner, Medical Officer to begin an intensive investigation into health and nutrition in the area; and
To discuss mining and other matters with Mr. Neate of KULUMADAU.

Personnel accompanying: a. European: Dr. Turner, MO Misima.
b. Native: One member RPC;
One NMO;
Personal Servts;
Crew, "Hekana".

Last Patrol to Area: DDS& NA: R.M. Geelan, February 1952.
Health: Mr. EMA Marshall, Jan. 1952.

Map: Misima Sub-District Census Division No.7 - copy attached.

.....

Diary:

June 11th: Left Bwagaoia with Dr. Turner per "Hekaha" at 4.15 p.m. Arrived Siagara, Misima Island at 6 p.m. Departed Siagara course 360° at 9 p.m.

June 12th: Made landfall Suloga Point at 8.30 a.m. Entered Kwaipar Bay at 10.45 a.m. and anchored at 11.10 a.m. OiC Woodlark and Mr. Neate came aboard. Patrol gear unloaded and carried to Kulumadau. Afternoon spent in discussions with Mr. O'Sullivan, appreciation of stores requirements etc.

June 13th: Visited Kamlcveaka (Mr. R. Cox's slipyard) and Kropan village, with Dr. Turner.

June 14th: With Dr. Turner, the a/ADO visited Dikoias village.

June 14th (cont'd.): Returned to Kulumadau, where Mr. Shotten had just arrived.(Methodist Mission).

June 15th: Sunday. Stand down.

June 16th: Self, Dr. Turner and Mr. O'Sullivan left Kulumadau per "Hekaha" for Malpas and Guasopa, at 7.30 a.m. Arrived Malpas at 9 a.m. departing at 11 a.m. and arriving at Guasopa at 3 p.m.

June 17th: Left Guasopa for the Laughlan Grcup at 7 a.m. Good passage. Arrived Budibudi at 3 p.m. Anchored and went ashore. NB. The Laughlans are approximately 10 miles ENE of their charted position

June 18th: Departed Budibudi at 9 a.m. Arrived Guasopa at 3.10 pm. Stayed the night.

June 19th: Left Guasopa 7.30 a.m. Arrived Kulumadau (Kwaipan Bay) at 12 noon. Mr. O'Sullivan and police ashore to Station. Self and Medical Officer remained aboard, preparatory to leaving immediately on June 20th for Misima, where an urgent surgical case awaited the MO's attention.

June 20th: Left Kwaipan Bay at 6 a.m. Steamed all night.

June 21st: Heavy rain and high seas - visibility nil. 4.30 a.m. the weather broke a little and our position was seen to be some miles east of Kimuta island, about 14 miles SSE of Bwagaoia. Turned about and entered Bwagaoia harbour at 9.30 a.m. Mr. Esdale reported everything in order.

.....

Native Affairs. In those villages visited during this patrol, life goes smoothly. The Murvans welcome the return of an Administrative officer; one old man at Guasopa said "It's a good thing - there will probably be trouble about roads and villages, but they tell me there is no tax now; and it will liven up the young men".

KROPAN village on Kwaipan Bay presented an greatly improved aspect since my last visit, in February. This village is poorly sited: being on a small patch of solid ground in the midst of a large swamp. It is, however, the only possible place for the people to live. In February the inhabitants were rather downcast, and said that it wasn't much use trying to improve their conditions - they wanted to move, but had nowhere to go. At the time of this visit, they had brightened up considerably, and had cleared a fairly large area around their village - rudimentary drains have been made. The im-

provement in village morale generally is as pleasing as it is noticeable.

DIKOIAS village has embarked on a large gardening programme. In February the fruits of Mr. Driver's efforts in 1949-1950 were noticeable, and the people have since reaped the benefits of the large gardens which were planted at his instigation. Now, since the visit of Village Constable MIKIDULANI to Bwagaoia he has apparently absorbed some of the propaganda which was employed, and has induced his villagers to ignore, in some measure, the superstition which has persisted in Woodlark for some time - namely, that he who makes a large garden lays himself open to the villainies of envious sorcerer-neighbours. It was the DIKOIAS people who told me that, in addition to this restriction on gardening, no Muruan could make a garden except on land which had been marked out with black, rounded stones, placed there by their ancestors in some semi-mythical era of past history. This was said to apply to all Muruan villages. The effect of the combination of these two beliefs upon the whole native social and economic set-up can easily be seen. The gardens were circumscribed in size; and their location had to be, of necessity, upon practically the same areas of land on which they had been made for years past. Small size and worked-out soil meant less and less food. It is pleasing to note that the first of these two disabilities has in some measure been overcome, since Mr. Driver's efforts in 1949; the DIKOIAS people told me that now they are preapring for their first "drum-Christmas" since before the war. The first step in the rehabilitation of the Muruans as a prosperous, healthy and numerically-increasing group seems thus to have been taken. If they have enough confidence in the future to dancetheir whole culture will berefit.

Apropos of the foregoing, I was told that other villages (Malpas, Wabununu, Guasopa, Kaurai etc.) are also preparing for "drum-Christmases". They will be asked to participate in the DIKOIAS festivities, and therefore, each must be prepared to respond when their turnn comes around.As usual in native societies in the Territory, social and economic factors are so linked, between village and village, that a surge of activity on the part of one village inevitably means that its opposite number must be active too.

Concerning the superstition which prohibits gardening outside traditionally-marked areas: at present neither Mr. O'Sullivan nor myself knows enough about this matter to be able to suggest any remedial action. An arbitrary rescission of this belief would do more harm than good, because the roots of the belief are certainly located deep in the native's basic society. One area of which the Muruans are particularly afraid is the Sinkarai Valley, running from the Eastern tip of the Okiduse Range to the East coast below Kaurai village. Kaurai, Guasopa and Dikoias own land there - and very fertile land it is - but they will not make gardens there, nor hunt, nor even use the water of the Sinkarai River, for fear of ill befalling them. When Mr. O'Sullivan's present patrol of the outer islands of Woodlark is completed, he intends to commence an investigation of these matters on the Woodlark mainland. The results may be interesting. I would like to see a competent social anthropologist at work in Woodlark.

Village Officials. These men have, in particular, taken a new lease of official life since the re-opening of the station at Kulumadau. Each man's manner is more decisive and a number have come forward with suggestions regarding improvements to housing, roads etc. (Most of these suggestions are of a sweeping nature, and Mr. O'Sullivan is exercising considerable tact in their application!)

Village Housing. Houses in general adhere to the traditional well-known "Trobriands-house" style. There are some examples of the more modern type of design; these are equally well-constructed and appear to have adequate ventilation and light. Many villages have to go a long way to obtain building materials, and the idea seems to be that, having got their sago-leaf for thatch, etc. they sensibly make a solid house which will last them for some time.

Roads and Bridges. Only two tracks were used during my visit to the area: one from Kwaipan Bay wharf to Kulumadau township, and the other from Kulumadau to Dikoias village. Both were in good order. The first-mentioned is more a motor road than a foot-track. Mr. Neate has a 20-cwt. "T"-Ford truck which negotiates its 1½ miles of length with ease, fully laden. What little maintenance is required could easily be done by employing a few village labourers for a week or so.

Health. This subject has proved one of the most interesting aspects of the Woodlark situation. Dr. Turner, Medical officer BWAGAOIA accompanied me on this patrol, and has since returned to Woodlark, per "Hekaha" taking with him a comprehensive pathological laboratory. He intends to investigate thoroughly the health condition of all natives in the Woodlark area (both on Murua and on the outer islands) and the result of this investigation, it is believed, will materially assist in an appreciation of the medical and physiological factors affecting the decline in population on the Murua mainland. Dr. Turner intends to spend at least a month on the islands of Iwa, Gawa, Kwaiawata, the Egum Group, the Laughlans and the Alcesters; after which he will return to Misima and then, at a later date, return to Woodlark itself to perform the same work there. During the course of this patrol, Dr. Turner examined briefly the populations of DIKOIAS, KROPAN, MALPAS, the WABUNUNU group of villages and GUASOPA. He also inspected the people of BUBIBUDI (Laughlan Is.) His opinion, communicated verbally to me, is that every individual shows signs of either hookworm infestation, persistent malaria, anemia or a combination of these conditions. Dr. Turner considers these conditions serious enough to warrant the extensive survey on which he is now engaged. To begin with, he intends to administer wholesale hookworm treatments. No doubt, the District Commissioner will receiv[illegible] (copy) of Dr. Turner's report to his Director.

Seen by Sandy Cpl. Hunter

roller.

Census. Mr. O'Sullivan compiled a census in the villages of MALPAS, the WABUNUNU group, GUASOPA and BUDIBUDI (Laughlans). Figures will be included in his patrol Report.

Commerce, Mining etc. (a). Native: The people of the villages visited on this patrol make copra, which they sell to Messrs. Neate and Cox of Kulumadau. A quantity of native copra was carried to Kulumadau on "Hekaha" when returning there from Guasopa.

Native collection of shell for sale has decreased of late. KROPAN village are said to be the best "shell-swimmers" in the area. They are the only ones participating in this trade at present.

An aged Gosiago native, Billy, who is at present at KULUMADAU, wins small quantities of gold from a "wash" to the east of Kulumadau. This is bought by Mr. Neate.

(b). European: Mr. Neate continues to buy native copra as well as to operate small plantations on his own account. In partnership with Mr. Cox of Kamiloveaka, Mr. Neate has built at Kwaipan Bay a 40-foot vessel with a capacity of some 30 tons. This ship should be launched in a week or so, and the engine is expected to arrive from Samarai in about a month. The presence of such a craft in the area will be a wonderful asset both to native and European production, as trips may soon be made to the Egums and Laughland, as well as Iwa and Gawa; this in turn will stimulate native interest in production of copra and shell and eventually will result in higher purchasing power (native) and improved standards of living. It is conceivable that improved communications may also cause a rise in social consciousness, and improved social contacts between the isolated people of this area.

Considerable hope is evinced in a resumption of mining activity on Woodlark, following the discovery of what appears to be an extremely rich deposit of iron ore on the Suloga Peninsula. I was shown assayers' reports on samples of this ore, and the lowest content of any one sample was certified as being 96% iron ore. Mr. Neate has been in Australia raising capital to float the new venture and, at the time of my visit, was expecting the arrival of a Sydney investor to inspect the area. This gentleman has since arrived at Kulumadau and, on July 18th., five applications for extended prospecting areas on the Suloga Peninsula were received at the Warden's office

at Bwagaoia, on behalf of Mr. Neate and his business associates. Advice is being sent to the Secretary, Dept. of Mines. Each of the extended prospecting areas covers 640 acres - in accordance with the provision as regards extended areas, this 640 acres is four times (but no more) the area of 160 acres prescribed as a maximum by Part 5, Division 2, Sabtion 36 of the "Mining Ordinance" of 1937-39.

General. The position broadly concerning the re-established Woodlark Patrol Post is quite satisfactory. Mr. O'Sullivan is exceptionally keen and is anxious to make a success of his first "solo" appointment as O.i.C and Magistrate. Kulumadau appears to me to be the ideal training ground on which an ambitious Patrol Officer may cut his teeth.

It is understood that the District Commissioner has already received Mr. O'Sullivan's report on the plans for renovating the Station at Kulumadau

The O.i.C has expressed himself satisfied with the work of his RPC detachment under L/Cpl. DADAE.

Stores were shipped to Kulumadau per "Gekaha" at the commencement of the patrol. Mr. O'Sullivan reports that present stores position is satisfactory. This matter was discussed at Kulumadau and it was agreed that, if possible, the District Vessel should proceed to Woodlark Is. at least once every two months with stores, mail etc. This will facilitate the close contact with Woodlark affairs which I feel to be necessary at this stage (particularly in view of the anticipated mining activity, the certain allied demand for more native labour and the need for improved health services which the forogoing implies.)

Unless and until provision is made for the supply and maintenance of a small launch for Kulumadau, the O.i.C. must depend upon the generosity of Mr. Neate for water transport. Such transport is essential, because of the comparatively large population living on the KOCIS-KUNIVEIYO-WADAU peninsula; north-west of Kwaipan Bay, access to whom can only be gained by water. These important trading villages need continuous attention, both as regards specific Administrative needs (census, law and order, etc.) and also because

of the influence they exert, by way of native commerce (the "Kula") over all other Woodlark villages.

It is regretted that the patrol had to be cut short at its most interesting stage: Dr. Turner's attention was called to an urgent surgical case admitted to the BWAGAOIA Hospital after our departure. Due to the Doctor's intention to return to Woodlark Is. and spend about a month on a medical patrol it was inadvisable that I should be absent for such a time. I therefore returned to Bwagaoia with him.

.....a/ADO.

Patrol Report No. 13 of 1951/52.

Appendix "A".- Report on Member of R.P.C. accompanying.

Reg. No. 3986 Const BUTEBA BOMA: A very able constable. He will be this Station's next candidate for NCO School.

..
-
2.

.....
Officer, RPC.

Patrol Report No. 13 of 1951/52.

Appendix "B". STORES EXPENDED ON PATROL.

SIV.	ARTICLE.	QTY.	HOW EXPENDED.		QUANTITY RETURNED.	SRV.
1032 DDS.	Animal Fat	16 lbs.	3 lb.	Native rations	15lb	175-51/52.
	Biscuits	32 lb.	29 lb	do	3lb	
	Matches	16 boxes.	2 boxes	do	14 boxes	
	Meat pres.	36 lb.	13¼ lb.	do	18¾ lb/	
	Peas	28 lb.	3 lb.	do	25 lb.	
	Rice	112 lb.	62 lb.	do	50 lb.	
	Salt	3½ lb.	3½ lb.	do	---	
	Soap	2 lb.	¼ lb.	do	1¾ lb.	
	Sugar	16 lb.	9 lb	do	7 lb.	
	Tea	2 lb.	1 lb.	do	1 lb.	
	Wheatmeal	28 lb.	6 lb.	do	22 lb.	
	Tobacco	32 sticks	(15 sticks	do	(	
			(17 sticks	Village Officials	(----	

Fuel for "Hekaha": Equivalent 45 hours' running approximately.
Hourly consumption unknown.

Pha... Kepori
Woodlark

Bacia

Kulumadau

Dikaiya

MAPITE

EYLOBA
POINT.

WAGIMMO

GUSOPA

LAGALA
Bwabwada

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/196

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S 30-1-5.

FAC:SHM

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
5- AUG 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DIVISION,
SAMARAI.

1st August, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MISIMA PATROL REPORT NO. 13 of 51/52.

The abovementioned is forwarded in triplicate.

The main purpose of the patrol was to inspect the re-opened Kulumadau Patrol Post.

It is pleasing to note that the villages visited are now showing a little more interest in life generally and, it is hoped that their interest in the Administration returning is not short lived.

Until such time as their superstitions are obliterated very little can be done to persuade them to make gardens in a fertile area which is "Tabu".

It will be interesting to read Dr. Turner's report when completed.

The 96% assay report on iron ore samples is most encouraging. It will be interesting to know just what deposits of iron there actually is.

The Officer-in-Charge Kulumadau has forwarded me a plan of a proposed new residence for Kulumadau. At the present time he will have to carry on in the present building. The new one would cost about £6000.

(F.A.Champion)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.O.Misima.
c.c.Samarai file.